
英若诚名剧译丛
金石系列
芭巴拉少校
〔英〕萧伯纳 著
英若诚 译
(英汉对照)
Major Barbara
中国对外翻译出版公司

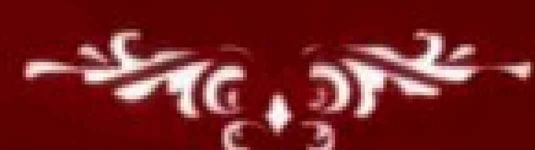
通过戏剧学外语

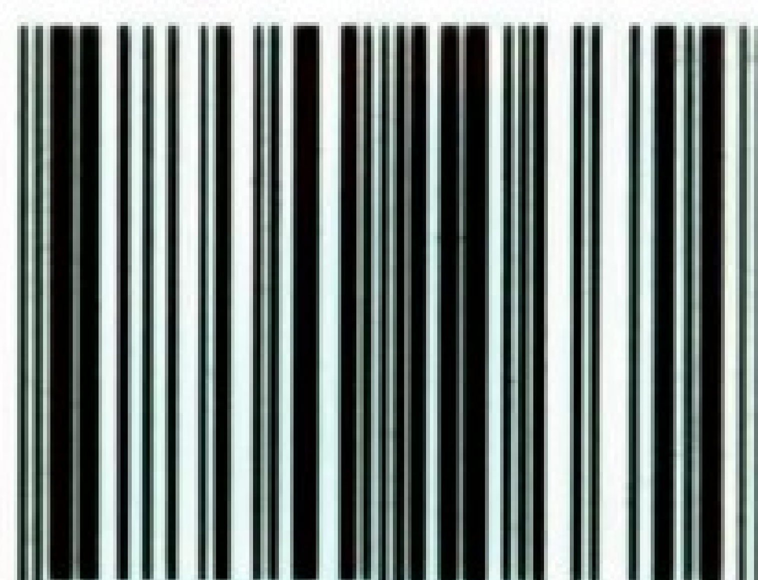
是一个极好的途径



英先生经验之谈

不止一位以英语为母语的朋友曾经向我指出，这些用功学英文的青年，尽管每个单词都能够读对，把它们放到一起成为句子时却不过关。这是一个值得深思的问题。这使我回忆起五十年前自己学外语的经历……





ISBN 7-5001-0665-3/H·217 定价：24.00元

〔英〕萧伯纳 著
英若诚 译

英若诚名剧译丛 2

芭巴拉少校

Major Barbara

（英汉对照）

中国对外翻译出版公司

图书在版编目(CIP)数据

芭巴拉少校:英汉对照/(英)萧伯纳(Bernard Shaw, G.)著;英若诚译. —北京:中国对外翻译出版公司,1999.12
(英若诚名剧译丛,金石系列/毕小元总策划)
书名原文:Major Barbara
ISBN 7-5001-0665-3

Ⅰ.芭… Ⅱ.①萧… ②英… Ⅲ.话剧-剧本-英国-近代 Ⅳ.I561.34

中国版本图书馆CIP数据核字(1999)第52527号

出版发行/中国对外翻译出版公司
地　　址/北京市西城区太平桥大街4号
电　　话/66168195
邮　　编/100810
责任编辑/毕小元
封面设计/朱　虹
排　　版/宏宇电脑服务中心
印　　刷/北京振华印刷厂
经　　销/新华书店北京发行所
规　　格/880×1230毫米　1/32
印　　张/12.5
版　　次/1999年12月第一版
印　　次/1999年12月第一次

ISBN 7-5001-0665-3/H·217　定价:24.00元



……舞台演出确实有它的特殊要求，

观众希望听到的是“脆”的语言，

巧妙而对仗工整的，

有来有去的对白和反驳。

这在一些语言大师，

例如，王尔德或萧伯纳的作品中可以说俯拾皆是，

作为译者，我们有责任将之介绍给我们的观众。

Major Barbara

by

George Bernard Shaw

序言

十几年来，为了工作的需要，我不得不拿起笔来，翻译了一些世界名剧。这其实不是我的本行。我原来是演戏的，后来虽然也干过一些导演工作，但是我始终认为我是个专业演员，搞点儿翻译充其量只能算是我的业余爱好。那么说，我为什么要自不量力地把这份工作也担当下来呢？现在收集在这套丛书里的五部从英文译成中文的剧本，除了《上帝的宠儿》（*Amadeus*）和《哗变》（*The"Caine" mutiny court-martial*）之外，都有现成的译本，我为什么要另起炉灶，再来一遍呢？这里面的难言之隐就是，这些现成的译本不适合演出。我希望我这样说不是太武断，但是有经验的演员都会告诉你，演翻译过来的戏，要找到真正"口语化"的本子多么困难。当然，"口语化"的标准到底是什么，这本身就难说清楚。这里面有历史的原因，也有汉语与欧洲语言表达习惯上的差异，不是一篇短文能说清的。

❶

我们的国家幅员辽阔，方言复杂，一个地区认为符合"口语"

的发音和说法，另一个地区的人可能觉得十分别扭。至于以“口语”作为主要文学创作手段的“白话文”，从“五四”运动到今天还只有不到一百年的历史。与此相比，欧洲多数国家中，民族文学的兴起，并在文学创作中以民族口语取代中世纪占统治地位的拉丁文都用去了更长的时间。文艺复兴时期的后起之秀英国，从乔叟（Geoffrey Chaucer，1340 - 1400）到举世公认的现代英语奠基人，语言大师莎士比亚（William Shakespeare，1564 - 1616）的出现，更是足足用去了二百多年。语言的发展与成熟，是千百万人民群众不断实践的结果，也是人类最伟大的创造之一，从这个意义上说，我们的“白话文”依然处于成长、发展与自我繁衍的过程之中，更加灿烂的高潮还在前面。这并不是说，我们必须等待完美的“白话文”出现之后才能动手进行现代的文学创作。只有通过不断的，包括翻译在内的努力，我们所追求的那种扎根于当代人民口语，又充分发挥了汉语深厚文化遗产优势的现代文学才会出现。

在翻译的过程中，我们面对的另一个现实问题，与汉语在世界上的特殊地位有关。在人类的文明史上曾经出现过若干个文明体系。由于历史的、政治的、经济的、军事的以及自然力量的破坏、摧残，到今天仍然推动历史前进的文明体系已经屈指可数了。而中华文明在经历了百年屈辱之后，获得了新生，依然屹立在东方，举足轻重。这一方面使每一个在汉字文化下成长起来的人自豪，并且成为今天的中华文化现代化的过程中一个坚实的

基地，一座极为丰富的文化宝库。同时，我们也应该看到，那些捍卫了我们的文化传统的“纯洁性”的因素，在一定的条件下，也会形成交流的障碍，与外界沟通的困难。这首先表现在哲学，世界观上。同时，在口语中也照样存在。作为一种重要的语种，汉语的对外来语种影响的抗拒力是突出的。不少读者对翻译作品中的所谓“倒装句”存有反感，也正是由于这种结构违反了汉语的习惯。至于单词的借用和吸收，汉语恐怕在世界上也是最慎重的。某些世界上比较通用的名词，例如青霉素、汽车之类，我们都加以改造，使之汉语化了，至于社会科学方面，我们翻译工作者的先驱们往往不得不为了传达原文的某些概念，创造新的名词。如果这只是白纸黑字上出现，遇到这样的疑难，我们还可以掩卷思索，但是如果是在口语中，那恐怕就不好办了。而话剧却是各种艺术形式最依赖口语的直接效果的形式。（我这里指的是广义的“话剧”，包括二十世纪由科技手段扩展了的表演艺术，如电影故事片、电视剧，以及小品等等。）很明显，各种艺术中，如音乐、美术、舞蹈等，没有语言也能独立存在，而原来靠语言和听觉欣赏的故事（话本）、诗歌，也逐渐走入书斋，成为个人阅读的对象。这样，活的语言，靠听觉欣赏的语言，在话剧中越来越重要。爱好话剧的观众并不少，但是很少人满足于买一本剧本回家去欣赏，绝大多数人还是要到剧场去看演出。这大概是演员的作用。演员赋予舞台语言以生命，剧本上的台词变成了活的语言，使观众得到巨大的艺术享受。但是，在

剧场里，这种艺术享受也是来之不易的。一句台词稍纵即逝，不可能停下戏来加以注释、讲解。这正是戏剧语言的艺术精髓。

戏剧语言要求铿锵有力，切忌拖泥带水，也就是上文提到的“语言的直接效果”。当莎士比亚在《哈姆雷特》中借宫廷大臣波罗纽斯之口说：“简练者，才华之魂也，”（“for brevity is the soul of wit”）大概也是这个意思。问题在于，我们的很多译者，在处理译文的时候，考虑的不是舞台上的“直接效果”，而是如何把原文中丰富的旁征博引、联想、内涵一点儿不漏地介绍过来。而且，我们要翻译的原作者名气越大，译文就越具备这种特点。本来，为了学术研究，这样做也无可厚非，有时甚至是必要的。但是舞台演出确实有它的特殊要求，观众希望听到的是“脆”的语言，巧妙而对仗工整的，有来有去的对白和反驳。这在一些语言大师，例如，王尔德或萧伯纳的作品中可以说俯拾皆是，作为译者，我们有责任将之介绍给我们的观众。

这样，口语化和简练就成了戏剧翻译中必须首先考虑的原则。

❷

当然，这不是唯一的原则。在实践中，我也发现了一些应该注意而又往往被忽略的问题。其中，比较常碰上的情形是演员们习惯于称之为“语言的动作性”的问题。在英语中，“表演”这

个词是“act”,这可以给我们以启发。“表演”不再只是做做样子,装扮一番,而是要“act”,也就是说,要“行动”,要“动作”。从这个意义上说,剧本中的台词不能只是发议论,抒情感。它往往掩盖着行动的要求或冲动,有的本身就是行动。例如挑衅、恐吓、争取、安抚、警告,以至于引为知己、欲擒故纵等等。

作为一个翻译者,特别是在翻译剧本的时候,一定要弄清人物在此时此刻语言背后的“动作性”是什么,不然的话,就可能闹笑话。我并不是否定戏剧语言中抒情的部分,那当然是存在的,其中也不乏脍炙人口的佳句。问题在于,作为译者(恐怕也包括导演和演员),我们的任务常常是要去捕捉那隐藏在佳句后面的“动作”。以《上帝的宠儿》中的萨列瑞为例,全剧中他有大量的似乎是抒情性的独白。演员很容易把这些台词加以情感的处理,而忘记了萨列瑞是在同他心目中很真实的对象——上帝,在争论,在讨价还价。一句话,他心中的“动作性”是很强烈的。只有当演员牢牢地掌握住这一“动作性”时,他才能避免“表演情绪”的泥沼。这里,翻译者必须为表演者提供坚实的土壤,不要帮倒忙。

所谓坚实的土壤,就是人物此时此地的合乎他本人逻辑的语言和行为。对萨列瑞来说,上帝是很真实的存在,上帝也确实对不起他,他指责上帝是完全有道理的。我还记得,四十多年前,当焦菊隐先生指导于是之排练程疯子的时候,曾经向他指出:在疯子的眼睛里,别人都是疯子。焦先生告诉我们,这句话出自法国作家安纳托里·法朗士(Anatole France)。这里,译者

和演员都必须觉得别人都是疯子，才能处理好萨列瑞的独白。

当然，任何创造性的劳动都不能靠几条戒律解决一切问题。一部文学作品所涉及的问题是多方面的：人物的性格化就是其中最棘手的问题之一。在戏剧创作中，传统的和现代流行的作法是尽量少写或不写描写风景和人物的舞台指示，于是理解人物的钥匙便落在了人物的台词上。幸亏我们的世界如此五彩缤纷，更幸亏人类的语言如此富有表现力，光靠读人物的台词，我们就能确实感受到人物跃然纸上。当我们试图把一部剧本翻译成另一种语言时，我们还会发现，要保持人物的生动活泼的性格却远非一件容易事。在这个问题上，研究一下名家的成就会给我们带来启发。

❸

一九八〇年，北京人艺被邀请去欧洲演出《茶馆》。我第一次被迫急就章地把老舍先生的名作译成英文。《茶馆》是老舍先生在语言艺术上成就最高的巨作，早就脍炙人口，在戏剧界是有名的“一句台词勾画一个人物”的好戏。我自己也有幸参加过几百场这出戏的演出。在这次翻译工作中，我确实学到了不少东西。首先，当我严肃地反复阅读了几遍我原来认为自己已经很熟悉的第一幕以后，我吃惊地发现，老舍先生不但在这里创造了一台活生生的人，而且创造了一个完整的、具体的、历史的

语言环境，其中每一个人的语言都符合当时的历史条件和习惯，可以说“无一败笔”。这就需要大师的功力了。《茶馆》的第一幕明确地发生在一八九八年的北京，离开新名词大量涌进我国的“五四”运动还有二十年。哪些词句是当时流行的，而且直到今天还保持着生命力，这不只是个学术问题，而是每走一步必须解决的实践问题。我终于理解到：在开始着手考虑“性格化”以前，先要解决的是，创造那个完整的、具体的、历史的语言环境。在十九世纪末，在当时的首善之区北京，人们到底说什么话，习惯于什么样的语汇？脱离了这个基本点，每个人物的身份、出身、经历、习惯用语，就都成了作者随手拈来的，缺少统一的、有生命的历史感。以《茶馆》为例，在第一幕中，当人口贩子刘麻子听到有人议论光是进口烟草，每年就要流失大量银子时，毫不在意地说：“咱们大清国有的是金山银山，永远花不完！”这样一句简练的台词，既是人物的，又是历史的，同时又反映了很多人当年对国家盲目乐观，麻木不仁的状态。再例如第二幕中，算命的唐铁嘴吹嘘自己时说：“大英帝国的烟，日本的白面儿，两大强国伺候着我一个人儿，我这点儿福气还小吗？”如果不是像老舍先生那样吃透了民国初年的语汇，把这句话改成今天的语言：“英国的香烟，日本的海洛因，两个强大的国家，为我一个人服务，我岂不是很幸福吗？”这样一来，语言不但失去了“个性”，也失去了当时历史的“共性”。这里，我还想提出另一个涉及到中文（汉语）在翻译工作中特殊的困难。我们都知道，语言本身并不

存在阶级性。同时,语言又存在着强烈的时代感和地方感。这种时代感和地方感又往往能赋予语言以生命。难点就在这里。我们必须创造一个有说服力的语言环境,才能把观众带进我们所希望的境界。在翻译中这并不容易,因为有时很难找到那么现成的答案。以这个集子所包括的五个英译中的剧本来说,《请君入瓮》发生于十六世纪的维也纳,说的是日尔曼体系的语言。据我们现在所知,莎翁当年恐怕也未必精通这种语言。《推销员之死》却发生于二十世纪的四十年代之末,是作家阿瑟·密勒非常熟悉的年代,容不得半点模糊。经过慎重的考虑,在《请君入瓮》中,我们尽量靠近原文,必要时还参照了一些元明杂剧的笔法,例如第三幕结尾处公爵的独白。至于《推销员之死》,因为原剧用的是四十年代末纽约的中下层社会的语言,其中不乏某些土语,因此译文中也大胆地用了不少相应的北京土话。这样做是否得当,自然还需要观众的批准,只能说在这方面做了一定的努力。



有一颇为有意思的现象引起了我的兴趣。有些观众在看过戏之后反映说,这样的翻译虽然很上口,但不知为什么,总有点儿不像洋人说话,经过再三询问之后,我才明白,原来是翻译电影儿看多了。我这里必须声明,我国的译制片成绩是很大的,从

事这一事业的演职员受到广大观众的喜爱和欢迎也是合情合理的。问题在于,译制影片时所面临的头一个问题就是口型。为了口型距离原片不至太远,有时不免出现削足适履的现象,如违反重音规律,拖延时间间隔等。久而久之,观众反而觉得这样说话"洋"气,有趣。作为翻译,这恐怕是不足取法的(当然,作为译制片的翻译不在此列)。作为戏剧翻译,我们的努力方向还是应该尽量使我们的观众能够像阅读或聆听原作的人那样得到同样的印象。

这里出版的这个集子包括了五部英译中,三部中译英的剧本,一共是八部。和我过去作法不同的是,这些剧本都是中英文对照的。我知道,这很可能是一件费力不讨好的尝试。如上所述,中英两国的语言,从语汇、语法、习惯到结构,差别实在很大,很难逐字逐句地对上号,弄不好还会以讹传讹。今天,我们有大批的青年热心于学习外文,渴望了解外面的世界。这是非常可喜的现象,也是我们的民族即将腾飞的一个标志。有不少的青年学者很用功,力求使自己不但阅读能力很强,发音也尽量正确。但是我记得,不止一位以英语为母语的朋友曾经向我指出,这些用功学英文的青年,尽管每个单词都能够读对,把它们放到一起成为句子时却还是不过关。这使我回忆起五十年前自己学习外语的经历。在当时的清华大学外国文学系,学校和老师都很重视戏剧课中的戏剧排练,这使得我们不能不努力去钻研剧本,揣摩人物当时当地的心情,寻找恰当的逻辑重音和习惯重音,总

之，锻炼自己每一句话的“语调模式”。我想这大概就是外国朋友所指出的“intonation”方面的缺欠吧。改革开放后，我曾经陪同曹禺先生访问英美等国，使我吃惊的是，他已经三十年没有机会讲英语了，但当需要时，他依然可以发表字正腔圆的演说。当我问他时，他想了想，说这可能是上大学时，经常参加业余学生戏剧留下的好习惯。从这里我想到，清华大学的外文系的确有这样一个传统，就是通过排练外文戏剧，锻炼学生的外语会话能力。我想曹禺先生当年的同窗，例如钱钟书、张骏祥、李健吾等前辈，大概也都经历过这样的锻炼。这样做的好处甚多，被选中的剧本通常是名家之作，语言又是有针对性的，有对象的；“规定情景”明确，语调模式清晰可循。还有一个重要的条件：为了演出的需要，参加者必须把台词背诵下来。我本人应该承认，我一生由此受益匪浅。这次收集的这个集子，之所以采用了中英文对照的形式，也是希望对热心学习外语会话的青年学者有所帮助。

这次包括在这个集子里的八部剧本都是北京人艺演出过的世界名剧，也都是“演出本”。有些作家的本子向来都是经过删节才能上演的（主要是因为太长）。为了使读者得以欣赏原剧全貌，在出版时我们基本上保留了原剧全文。

照例，一本书出版时，应该感谢那些促其实现的人们。我在这里首先要感谢的是北京人艺的领导和参加演出的演职员。没有他们的支持和鼓励，这些戏不可能在十年中出现在我国舞台

上。至于直接参加演出的演员，他们对译本的贡献就更是不可缺少的了。有些台词最初就是他们提出，经过排练后确定下来的。还有几位外国朋友，是来人艺协助排练的。他们虽然都不懂汉语，也不可能直接参与翻译工作，但由于他们对作家和作品的深刻理解，也都为译本提供了重要的诠释与咨询。他们是：担任《请君入瓮》导演的[英]托比·罗伯逊(Toby Robertson)；担任《推销员之死》导演的原作者[美]阿瑟·密勒(Arthur Miller)和担任《哗变》导演的[美]查尔顿·赫斯顿(Charlton Heston)。应该说，在这些剧本的理解和排练中，他们都是我们的良师益友。

最后，其实也是最重要的，我要感谢出版者独具慧眼，愿意出版这样一套费力不讨好的冷门书。我唯一的希望是，当读者看完了这些精彩的剧本以后，对学习外文能有一些帮助。

英若诚

DRAMATIS PERSON

Major Barbara	Undershaft's eldest daughter
Adolphus Cusins	Barbara's fiancé
Andrew Undershaft	a millionaire and owner of cannon works
Bill Walker	a lumpen-proletariat
Snobby Price	a young workman
Mrs Baines	a senior leader of the Salvation Army
Jenny Hill	a Salvation Army worker
Charles Lomax	Sarah's fiancé
Sarah	Undershaft's second daughter
Lady Britomart Undershaft	Undershaft's wife
Stephen	Undershaft's son
Rummy Mitchens	an old woman, dependent on the Salvation Army
Shirley	an old workman out of employment
Morrison	a butler
Bilton	a foreman of Undershaft's cannon works

人物表

芭巴拉少校	安德谢夫的大女儿
库森斯	芭巴拉的未婚夫
安德鲁·安德谢夫	百万富翁、军火厂主
毕尔·窝客	一个流氓无产者
势利眼·泼赖斯	青年工人
贝恩斯夫人	救世军高级领导人
简妮·希尔	救世军工作者
洛玛克斯	莎拉的未婚夫
莎拉	安德谢夫的二女儿
薄丽托玛夫人	安德谢夫之妻
斯蒂文	安德谢夫之子
老密	靠救世军生活的老妇
舍里	失业老工人
摩里森	仆人
毕尔顿	安德谢夫军火厂的工头

英若诚:

1929 年生于北京。

1950 年清华大学外国文学系毕业,同年参加北京人民艺术剧院,任演员,至1966年文化大革命为止,扮演过众多角色。1956年曾为扮演《明朗的天》(曹禺编剧)中之陈洪友获全国话剧汇演表演奖。

1964 年参加电影《白求恩大夫》的拍摄,扮演其中之童翻译。

1968 年由于莫须有之罪名被逮捕入狱,历时三年余,无罪释放,平反。

1976 年调离北京人艺,任外文局《中国建设》外语记者。

1979 年调回北京人艺。

1980 年参加电影《知音》的拍摄,并扮演袁世凯。

1980 年随《茶馆》剧组访问欧洲,同年访问英国、美国。

1980 年参加《请君入瓮》(莎士比亚)演出,任翻译。副导演。

1981 年参加大型电视连续剧《马可·波罗》的拍摄,并扮演元世祖忽必烈。

1982 年应美国密苏里大学邀请，任戏剧系教授，并翻译、导演了巴金原著、曹禺改编的《家》。

1983 年翻译《推销员之死》(阿瑟·密勒)，并于作者亲自导演下演威利·洛曼。

1984 年再次赴美，讲学一学期，并导演《十五贯》。密苏里大学聘为终身教授，密苏里州授予荣誉公民称号。

1985 年于北京人艺翻译并导演《上帝的宠儿》又名《莫扎特之死》(彼得·谢弗)。

1986 年被任命为文化部副部长。

1986—1987 年参加中意合拍的电影《末代皇帝》，并扮演战犯管理所所长。

1987 年当选为全国人大代表。

1988 年翻译剧本《哗变》(赫尔曼·沃克)。

1990 年翻译并导演《芭巴拉少校》(萧伯纳)。

1993 年获美国包度因学院名誉博士学位。

1998 年获菲律宾麦格塞塞总统纪念奖及马尼拉荣誉市民称号。

英若诚的夫人吴世良于1987年不幸逝世，英若诚现住北京，膝下有一子英达，一女英小乐。

致谢

在这套丛书出版过程中，我们得到了各方人士的热情支持。首先我们要感谢的是：王新善先生、许季鸿先生、何大基先生、沈国芬女士、黄定先生、宋元生女士、黄刚女士、何兰英女士。

我们还要感谢徐湘地先生、杨知先生。

感谢曹禺、巴金、老舍家人的支持。

感谢方平先生、章祖德先生、朱烁渊先生。

感谢一切关心支持这套丛书出版的教育界、翻译界、新闻出版界、文化艺术界的同仁。

这套丛书能够受到这么多爱书人的关心，使我们深受感动；我们也衷心希望，它能带给广大读者非同寻常的享受与启迪。

第一幕

ACT I

(It is after dinner on a January night, in the library in Lady Britomart Undershaft's house in Wilton Crescent. A large and comfortable settee is in the middle of the room, upholstered in dark leather. A person sitting on it (it is vacant at present) would have, on his right, Lady Britomart's writing-table, with the lady herself busy at it; a smaller writing-table behind him on his left; the door behind him on Lady Britomart's side; and a window with a window-seat directly on his left. Near the window is an armchair.

Lady Britomart is a woman of fifty or thereabouts, well dressed and yet careless of her dress, well bred and quite reckless of her breeding, well mannered and yet appallingly outspoken and indifferent to the opinion of her interlocutors, amiable and yet peremptory, arbitrary, and hightempered to the last bearable degree, and withal a very typical managing matron of the upper



第一幕

〔这是一月份晚饭后的夜间，地点在薄丽托玛夫人的威尔顿新月住宅的图书室里。屋子中央是一张宽大、舒适的躺椅，包在上面的是深色的皮子。如果有人坐在上面（现在没人），他会看到在他右边薄丽托玛夫人的写字台，这时夫人正坐在台前忙着写什么。在他身后左边是一张较小的写字台；在他身后，薄丽托玛夫人那边是门，在他正左边是窗户，窗下是可以坐的窗台。在窗附近有一把扶手椅。

〔薄丽托玛夫人五十岁上下，她穿着讲究，但又好像对服装并不在意，很有教养，但又似乎对教养毫不在乎，她很懂礼貌，但对和她交往的人又坦率得吓人，毫不尊重别人的意见，叫人下不来台。她态度和蔼，但同时又主观、武断，固执己见到令人难以承受的地步。总的来说，她是上流社会



class, treated as a naughty child until she grew into a scolding mother, and finally settling down with plenty of practical ability and worldly experience, limited in the oddest way with domestic and class limitations, conceiving the universe exactly as if it were a large house in Wilton Crescent, though handling her corner of it very effectively on that assumption, and being quite enlightened and liberal as to the books in the library, the pictures on the walls, the music in the portfolios, and the articles in the papers.

Her son, Stephen, comes in. He is a gravely correct young man under 25, taking himself very seriously, but still in some awe of his mother, from childish habit and bachelor shyness rather than from any weakness of character.]

Stephen　Whats the matter?

Lady Britomart　Presently, Stephen.

[*Stephen submissively walks to the settee and sits down. He takes up The Speaker.*]

Lady Britomart　Dont begin to read, Stephen. I shall require all your attention.



中那种颐指气使的女强人，从小就被家人认为是个任性胡来的孩子，最后成长为一个看什么都不顺眼的母亲。她现在已经是一位实际经验丰富，饱经世故的人物。奇怪的是，她同时还被家族和阶级的偏见所限制，在她眼里整个宇宙不过就是威尔顿新月街的一所大房子，而她根据这一假定很有效地管理着属于她的这个角落，至于她在图书室里的藏书，墙上挂的画，存放的乐谱，报纸上的文章，这些都是很开明、自由派的。

〔她的儿子，斯蒂文走进屋中。他是个不到二十五岁，严肃正统的青年。他颇为自命不凡，但在母亲面前仍有三分紧张。这不是因为他性格懦弱，而是从小养成的习惯和未婚男青年的羞怯。

斯蒂文 什么事？

薄丽托玛夫人 马上就好，斯蒂文。

〔斯蒂文听话地走过去坐在躺椅上，他拿起《演说家》杂志看。

薄丽托玛夫人 不要拿起书就看，斯蒂文，我需要你全部的注意力。



Stephen It was only while I was waiting—

Lady Britomart Dont make excuses, Stephen. [*He puts down The Speaker.*] Now! [*She finishes her writing; rises; and comes to the settee.*] I have not kept you waiting *very* long, I think.

Stephen Not at all, mother.

Lady Britomart Bring me my cushion. [*He takes the cushion from the chair at the desk and arranges it for her as she sits down on the settee.*] Sit down. [*He sits down and fingers his tie nervously.*] Dont fiddle with your tie, Stephen: there is nothing the matter with it.

Stephen I beg your pardon. [*He fiddles with his watch chain instead.*]

Lady Britomart Now are you attending to me, Stephen?

Stephen Of course, mother.

Lady Britomart No: it's *not* of course. I want something much more than your everyday matter-of-course attention. I am going to speak to you very seriously, Stephen. I wish you would let that chain alone.

Stephen [*hastily relinquishing the chain*] Have I done anything to annoy you, mother? If so, it was quite unintentional.



斯蒂文　我不过是在等的时候——

薄丽托玛夫人　不要找借口，斯蒂文。（斯蒂文放下《演说家》）好了！（她写完了，站起来，走到躺椅旁）我总还没让你等得太久吧？

斯蒂文　一点也没有，母亲。

薄丽托玛夫人　把我的软垫子拿过来。（他从写字台旁椅子上拿过来软垫，并当她在躺椅上坐下时替她铺垫好）坐下。（他坐下，不安地摆弄领带）不要摆弄你的领带，斯蒂文，领带没毛病。

斯蒂文　请您原谅。（他改而摆弄表链）

薄丽托玛夫人　现在，你是认真地听着我的话吗，斯蒂文？

斯蒂文　当然了，母亲。

薄丽托玛夫人　不，想当然是不行的。我要的不是你平常那种想当然的注意力，那远远不够，我必须和你进行一次严肃的谈话，斯蒂文，我希望你把表链放下。

斯蒂文　（连忙放开表链）我是不是惹您不高兴了，母亲？如果有的话，我可完全是无意的。



Lady Britomart [*astonished*] Nonsense! [*With some remorse*] My poor boy, did you think I was angry with you?

Stephen What is it, then, mother? You are making me very uneasy.

Lady Britomart [*squaring herself at him rather aggressively*] Stephen: may I ask how soon you intend to realize that you are a grown-up man, and that I am only a woman?

Stephen [*amazed*] Only a —

Lady Britomart Dont repeat my words, please: it is a most aggravating habit. You must learn to face life seriously, Stephen. I really cannot bear the whole burden of our family affairs any longer. You must advise me: you must assume the responsibility.

Stephen I!

Lady Britomart Yes, you, of course. You were 24 last June. Youve been at Harrow and Cambridge. Youve been to India and Japan. You must know a lot of things, now; unless you have wasted your time most scandalously. Well, *advise* me.

Stephen [*much perplexed*] You know I have never interfered in the household —

Lady Britomart No: I should think not. I dont want you to order the



薄丽托玛夫人　（吃了一惊）荒唐！（带些歉意）可怜的孩子，难道你觉得我生你的气了吗？

斯蒂文　那么是什么事，母亲？您叫我很不安。

薄丽托玛夫人　（对他摆出一本正经的架势，咄咄逼人）斯蒂文，你打算到何年何月才面对现实，承认你是个成年的男子汉，而我不过是个妇女！

斯蒂文　（出乎意料）您不过是个——

薄丽托玛夫人　请你不要重复我的话，这种习惯非常不招人喜欢，你必须学会认真地对待生活，斯蒂文。这个家里大事小事都由我一个人负担，我实在干不下去了，你必须帮我拿主意，你要负起责任来。

斯蒂文　我！

薄丽托玛夫人　是的，你，当然是你。你去年六月就满二十四岁了，你在哈罗中学、剑桥大学读过书，你去过印度和日本，你现在应该很懂事了；除非是这些年你一直不像话地浪费时间。好吧，帮我拿主意吧。

斯蒂文　（完全摸不着头脑）您知道，家里的事我一向都不过问——

薄丽托玛夫人　对，你本来不该过问，我又不是要你安排每



dinner.

Stephen I mean in our family affairs.

Lady Britomart Well, you must interfere now; for they are getting quite beyond me.

Stephen [*troubled*] I have thought sometimes that perhaps I ought; but really, mother, I know so little about them; and what I do know is so painful — it is so impossible to mention some things to you — [*He stops, ashamed.*]

Lady Britomart I suppose you mean your father.

Stephen [*almost inaudibly*] Yes.

Lady Britomart My dear: we cant go on all our lives not mentioning him. Of course you were quite right not to open the subject until I asked you to; but you are old enough now to be taken into my confidence, and to help me to deal with him about the girls.

Stephen But the girls are all right. They are engaged.

Lady Britomart [*complacently*] Yes: I have made a very good match for Sarah. Charles Lomax will be a millionaire at 35. But that is ten years ahead; and in the meantime his trustees cannot under the terms of his father's will al-



天晚餐的菜谱。

斯蒂文　我指的是家族里那些事。

薄丽托玛夫人　那，你现在非过问不可了。因为我已经无能为力了。

斯蒂文　（进退两难）我倒是想过，我也许应该过问一下；不过，母亲，我太不了解情况了；而我了解到的一点点，又实在叫人难堪！有些事简直没法向您提——（他说不下去了，羞愧难当）

薄丽托玛夫人　你指的大概是你的父亲吧。

斯蒂文　（嗫嚅）是的。

薄丽托玛夫人　亲爱的，咱们也不能一生一世永远不提到他啊。当然了，在我没有向你提出要求以前，你避开这个话题是完全正确的；但是你现在长大成人了，我可以和你讲讲心里话了，也可以要求你帮助我出主意。关于你的两个妹妹的事，我该怎么和他打交道。

斯蒂文　我的两个妹妹没问题嘛，都订婚了。

薄丽托玛夫人　（颇为得意地）不错，我给莎拉找了个好丈夫，洛玛克斯到三十五岁的时候就是百万富翁了，可是那还得十年哪，在这期间，他的那些监护人，根据他父亲的遗嘱，每



low him more than £800 a year.

Stephen But the will says also that if he increases his income by his own exertions, they may double the increase.

Lady Britomart Charles Lomax's exertions are much more likely to decrease his income than to increase it. Sarah will have to find at least another £800 a year for the next ten years; and even then they will be as poor as church mice. And what about Barbara? I thought Barbara was going to make the most brilliant career of all of you. And what does she do? Joins the Salvation Army; discharges her maid; lives on a pound a week; and walks in one evening with a professor of Greek whom she has picked up in the street, and who pretends to be a Salvationist, and actually plays the big drum for her in public because he has fallen head over ears in love with her.



年顶多给他八百英镑。

斯蒂文　不过，根据遗嘱上的条件，如果他出于自己的努力，增加了收入，监护人还应该按照增加的数目再给他加一倍。

薄丽托玛夫人　洛玛克斯自己的努力大概只会减少他的收入，不会增加。今后十年里，莎拉每年至少还得想法弄到另外八百镑，就那样他们也只能过穷光蛋的日子。还有芭巴拉呢？我原来以为，在你们当中她在事业上一定最飞黄腾达，可是结果她干了什么？参加了救世军；辞掉了女佣人；一个星期只肯花一镑钱；然后忽然一天晚上把一个希腊文教授带回家来了，说是在大街上认识的，这位教授冒充也是救世军的信徒，甚至于在大庭广众之下为她敲大鼓，其实他不过是不要命地爱上了芭巴拉就是了。

---

① 救世军 Salvation Army 国际基督教慈善组织，遍布八十多个国家。其国际总部设在伦敦。救世军的缔造者是循道会牧师 W. 布斯。他从1865年开始在伦敦东区进行福音传道，创立一些救济所，向穷人提供饭食和住所。1878年他自己建立的组织易名为“救世军”。他和他的儿子 W. B. 布斯逐步将救世军改成了军队的形式。救世军的最基层是团队，由军衔最小为中尉最大为准将的一名军官指挥，这位军官属师部领导。若干个师组成军（通常在一个国家只有一个军）。希望加入救世军的信徒必须在“军队法规”上签字，并自愿提供服务。救世军的军官相当于其他基督教会的牧师。女教徒享有与男教徒完全平等的权利。尽管救世军并不介入教派间的论战，它的教义中却包括着大多数福音派新教会所信奉的基本原则。W. 布斯认为拯救灵魂并不需要行圣礼。他努力在宗教活动中造成一种不拘礼节的气氛，让新入教的信徒不感到拘束。教徒们可以愉快地唱歌、用乐器演奏音乐、鼓掌、作见证，自由祈祷、公开忏悔。



Stephen I was certainly rather taken aback when I heard they were engaged. Cusins is a very nice fellow, certainly: nobody would ever guess that he was born in Australia; but —

Lady Britomart Oh, Adolphus Cusins will make a very good husband. After all, nobody can say a word against Greek: it stamps a man at once as an educated gentleman. And my family, thank Heaven, is not a pigheaded Tory one. We are Whigs, and believe in liberty. Let snobbish people say what they please: Barbara shall marry, not the man they like, but the man *I* like.

Stephen Of course I was thinking only of his income. However, he is not likely to be extravagant.

Lady Britomart Dont be too sure of that, Stephen. I know your quiet, simple, refined, poetic people like Adolphus — quite content with the best of everything! They cost more than your extravagant people, who are always as mean as they are second rate. No: Barbara will need at least £2000 a year. You see it means two additional households. Besides, my dear, *you* must marry soon. I dont approve of the present fashion of philandering bachelors and late marriages; and I am



斯蒂文　我听说他们订了婚的时候确实很意外，库森斯这个人很不错，没问题；要是不说，谁也猜不到他是在澳大利亚出生的；可是——

薄丽托玛夫人　咳，库森斯将来准是个好丈夫，说到底，谁也不能看不起希腊文，一听就知道是个受过教育的上等人，又何况，谢天谢地，我的家族可不是那种老顽固的保守党。我们是自由党，我们相信自由，随那些势利眼说去吧！芭巴拉要嫁的，不是他们喜欢的人，是我喜欢的人。

斯蒂文　当然了，我只是考虑他的收入，不过，他倒不像是个大手大脚的人。

薄丽托玛夫人　这一条你还不要太有把握，斯蒂文。库森斯这样的温文尔雅，不声不响的老实人，我太清楚了，——从来没有过分的要求，一切都是最好的就行了！这种人比你说的大手大脚的人要费钱多了，因为大手大脚的人不但是二流货，而且每一个都是守财奴。不行，芭巴拉每年至少需要两千镑，这一下子就得增加两个家，你明白吧。还有，亲爱的，你也该成家了，现在时髦的那种花天酒地的单身



trying to arrange something for you.

Stephen It's very good of you, mother; but perhaps I had better arrange that for myself.

Lady Britomart Nonsense! you are much too young to begin matchmaking: you would be taken in by some pretty little nobody. Of course I dont mean that you are not to be consulted: you know that as well as I do. [*Stephen closes his lips and is silent.*] Now don't sulk, Stephen.

Stephen I am not sulking, mother. What has all this got to do with — with — with my father?

Lady Britomart My dear Stephen: where is the money to come from? It is easy enough for you and the other children to live on my income as long as we are in the same house; but I cant keep four families in four separate houses. You know how poor my father is: he has barely seven thousand a year now; and really, if he were not the Earl of Stevenage, he would have to give up society. He can do nothing for us. He says, naturally enough, that it is absurd that he should be asked to provide for the children of a man who is rolling in



汉，老了才结婚，我不赞成；我正在努力为你安排呢！

斯蒂文　谢谢您的好意，母亲；不过这种事还是交给我自己安排吧。

薄丽托玛夫人　胡说！你还太年轻，哪里懂得做媒这种事，你碰上个一钱不值的漂亮丫头马上就会昏头。当然了，我不是说这事不征求你本人意见，你知道我不会的。（斯蒂文闭上嘴，无话可说了）斯蒂文，不要生闷气嘛！

斯蒂文　我没有生闷气，母亲。可是这些事跟他——跟我父亲有什么关系？

薄丽托玛夫人　我亲爱的斯蒂文，钱从哪儿来啊？如果咱们都住在一块儿，那么靠我的收入，你跟两个妹妹都够用；可是要是成了四个家，四所房子，我养活不起。你很清楚我父亲多么穷；他现在一年的收入将将才七千镑，说实话，要不是他还有斯蒂文乃支伯爵的头衔，他连社交活动都没办法参加了。他帮不了我们的忙。他说，而且他说得有道理，要他来养活一个腰缠万贯的人的子女，这太荒唐了。你知道吗，斯蒂文，你父亲一定阔得要死，因



money. You see, Stephen, your father must be fabulously wealthy, because there is always a war going on somewhere.

Stephen You need not remind me of that, mother. I have hardly ever opened a newspaper in my life without seeing our name in it. The Undershaft torpedo! The Undershaft quick firers! The Undershaft ten inch! The Undershaft disappearing rampart gun! The Undershaft submarine! and now the Undershaft aerial battleship! At Harrow they called me the Woolwich Infant. At Cambridge it was the same. A little brute at King's who was always trying to get up revivals, spoilt my Bible — your first birthday present to me — by writing under my name, "Son and heir to Undershaft and Lazarus, Death and Destruction Dealers: address, Christendom and Judea." But that was not so bad as the way I was kowtowed to everywhere because my father was making millions by selling cannons.

Lady Britomart It is not only the cannons, but the war loans that Lazarus arranges under cover of giving credit for the cannons. You know, Stephen, it's perfectly scandalous. Those two men, Andrew Undershaft and



为世界上总有地方在打仗啊!

斯蒂文　您用不着提醒我，母亲。我这一辈子差不多每一次打开报纸都会看见咱们家族的大名。安德谢夫鱼雷！安德谢夫速射炮！安德谢夫十英寸口径炮！安德谢夫炮台！安德谢夫潜水艇！现在又来了安德谢夫空中堡垒！在哈罗中学，同学们管我叫军火神童，到剑桥也是一样。在剑桥皇家学院的时候，有一个讨厌的家伙，一天到晚折腾事儿，把我那本《圣经》毁了——那还是您送给我的头一次生日礼物——他在我名字底下写上“死亡与破坏经营者：安德谢夫与拉杂路斯之子和继承人；地址：基督徒世界和犹太区”。更叫我受不了的是，到处大家都奉承我，因为我父亲生产枪炮成了亿万富翁。

薄丽托玛夫人　不光是枪炮，还有拉杂路斯用安排军火贷款的名义放出去的高利贷。你知道吗？斯蒂文，简直太不像话了。这两个人，安德谢夫和拉杂路斯，把整个欧洲就攥在他们手心



Lazarus, positively have Europe under their thumbs. That is why your father is able to behave as he does. He is above the law. Do you think Bismarck or Gladstone or Disraeli could have openly defied every social and moral obligation all their lives as your father has? They simply wouldnt have dared. I asked Gladstone to take it up. I asked The Times to take it up. I asked the Lord Chamberlain to take it up. But it was just like asking them to declare war on the Sultan. They *wouldnt*. They said they couldnt touch him. I believe they were afraid.

Stephen What could they do? He does not actually break the law.

Lady Britomart Not break the law! He is always breaking the law. He broke the law when he was born: his parents were not married.

Stephen Mother! Is that true?

Lady Britomart Of course it's true: that was why we separated.

Stephen He married without letting you know this!

Lady Britomart [*rather taken aback by this inference*] Oh no. To do Andrew justice, that was not the sort of thing he did. Besides, you know the Undershaft motto: Una-



里。所以你父亲才敢这样肆无忌惮。法律管不了他。你想想，不管是俾斯麦，还是格拉斯通，还是迪斯累利，他们哪一个敢像你父亲这样，一辈子公然把所有的社会责任、道德义务都踩在脚底下？他们根本不敢。我找过格拉斯通首相，请他过问；我找过《泰晤士报》；我找过宫务大臣，那就像要求他们向土耳其苏丹宣战一样。他们不干，他们说他们管不了他，我看他们是怕他。

斯蒂文　他们能把他怎么样？他又没有真的犯法。

薄丽托玛夫人　没犯法！他一天到晚犯法，他生下来的时候就犯了法。他的父母没有结婚。

斯蒂文　母亲！这是真的吗？

薄丽托玛夫人　当然是真的了。我们就是为这个才分居的。

斯蒂文　他和您结婚的时候隐瞒了这一条！

薄丽托玛夫人　（对他这样的推理，倒也没想到）噢，那倒没有。说句公道话，你父亲不干这种事。再说，你也知道安德谢夫的格言：“理直气



shamed. Everybody knew.

Stephen But you said that was why you separated.

Lady Britomart Yes, because he was not content with being a foundling himself: he wanted to disinherit you for another foundling. That was what I couldnt stand.

Stephen [*ashamed*] Do you mean for — for — for —

Lady Britomart Dont stammer, Stephen. Speak distinctly.

Stephen But this so frightful to me, mother. To have to speak to you about such things!

Lady Britomart It's not pleasant for me, either, especially if you are still so childish that you must make it worse by a display of embarrassment. It is only in the middle classes , Stephen, that people get into a state of dumb helpless horror when they find that there are wicked people in the world. In our class, we have to decide what is to be done with wicked people; and nothing should disturb our self-possession. Now ask your question properly.

Stephen Mother: you have no consideration for me. For Heaven's sake either treat me as a child, as you always do, and tell me nothing at all; or tell me everything and let me take it as best I can.



壮。”这件事大家都知道。

斯蒂文　可是您刚才说是为这个才和他分居的。

薄丽托玛夫人　是的，因为他自己是个弃婴还不满足，他要取消你的继承权，把产业留给另一个弃婴，我不能容忍的是这个。

斯蒂文　（感觉羞耻）您是说，就为——为——为——

薄丽托玛夫人　不要结结巴巴，斯蒂文，把话说清楚。

斯蒂文　可是这对我来说太可怕了，居然要和您议论这种事情！

薄丽托玛夫人　对我来说这也不是什么愉快的事，尤其是如果你还要像个孩子似的，动不动就伤自尊，那就更不愉快。斯蒂文，只有那些没出息的中产阶级才这样，他们一旦发现世界上的确有恶人，就吓得六神无主，一句话也说不出来。在我们这个阶级，我们必须决定怎么处理这些恶人；我们不能叫任何事影响我们的冷静沉着。好吧，像个大人似地提你的问题吧。

斯蒂文　母亲，难道您就不替我考虑吗？我求求您，要不就把我当个孩子，什么都不告诉我，反正您一向就是这么干的；要不就什么都告诉我，让我自己去判断是非。



Lady Britomart Treat you as a child! What do you mean? It is most unkind and ungrateful of you to say such a thing. You know I have never treated any of you as children. I have always made you my companions and friends, and allowed you perfect freedom to do and say whatever you liked, so long as you liked what I could approve of.

Stephen [*desperately*] I daresay we have been the very imperfect children of a very perfect mother; but I do beg you to let me alone for once, and tell me about this horrible business of my father wanting to set me aside for another son.

Lady Britomart [*amazed*] Another son! I never said anything of the kind. I never dreamt of such a thing. This is what comes of interrupting me.

Stephen But you said —

Lady Britomart [*cutting him short*] Now be a good boy, Stephen, and listen to me patiently. The Undershafts are descended from a foundling in the parish of St Andrew Undershaft in the city. That was long ago, in the reign of James the First. Well, this foundling was



薄丽托玛夫人　把你当孩子！什么话！你这样说实在是无情无义。你很清楚，我从来没有把你们三个当孩子对待。我一向都把你们当伙伴，当朋友，我一向都给你们充分的自由，你们说什么，干什么，完全由你们自己决定嘛，只要是我同意的决定就行了嘛。

斯蒂文　（不顾一切地）我只能这么说，我们都是一个完美无缺的母亲的三个不像样子的子女；不过，这一次请您让我们自己拿主意吧，请您告诉我，我父亲要把我踢开，把产业传给他另一个儿子，这么可怕的事到底是怎么回事？

薄丽托玛夫人　（吃惊）另一个儿子！我从没这么说过，我做梦也没想过这样的事，老打断我的话，结果就是这样。

斯蒂文　可是您刚才说——

薄丽托玛夫人　（打断他）好了，斯蒂文，乖孩子，请你耐心听我把话说完。安德谢夫家族的祖先是伦敦城里的圣安德鲁·安德谢夫教区里一个拣来的孩子。那是三百年前，詹姆斯一世的时候。这个弃儿被一个制造盔甲和火



adopted by an armorer and gun-maker. In the course of time the foundling succeeded to the business; and from some notion of gratitude, or some vow or something, he adopted another foundling, and left the business to him. And that foundling did the same. Ever since that, the cannon business has always been left to an adopted foundling named Andrew Undershaft.

Stephen But did they never marry? Were there no legitimate sons?

Lady Britomart Oh yes: they married just as your father did; and they were rich enough to buy land for their own children and leave them well provided for. But they always adopted and trained some foundling to succeed them in the business; and of course they always quarrelled with their wives furiously over it. Your father was adopted in that way; and he pretends to consider himself bound to keep up the tradition and adopt somebody to leave the business to. Of course I was not going to stand that. There may have been some reason for it when the Undershafts could only marry women in their own class, whose sons were



枪的工匠收养了。以后就继承了这份买卖；不知道是出于某种报恩的念头，还是因为他许过这样的愿，他又收养了一个拣来的孩子，最后把产业也传给了他。这个拣来的孩子也这样做了。从那时候起，这个制造枪炮的买卖从来都传给一个拣来的孩子，名字也一律叫安德鲁·安德谢夫。

斯蒂文　难道他们都从不结婚？难道就没有合法的儿子？

薄丽托玛夫人　结了，他们像你父亲一样都结过婚；他们有的是钱，可以给亲生子女买地，叫他们不愁吃穿。可是他们总是要收养一名拣来的孩子，加以训练，然后让他继承这家买卖；当然了，为这件事他们的妻子总是要跟他们吵翻了天。你父亲当初就是这样被收养的；他现在又装模作样地说他有义务坚持这个传统，他也必须收养个什么人来继承这个买卖，这我当然不能容忍。当初这种作法也可能还有点道理，那时候的安德谢夫只能找到他们本阶级的女人，那些女人生的儿子没有资格管理这么大的产业。可是现在没有任何



not fit to govern great estates . But there could be no excuse for passing over *my* son.

Stephen [*dubiously*] I am afraid I should make a poor hand of managing a cannon foundry.

Lady Britomart Nonsense! you could easily get a manager and pay him a salary.

Stephen My father evidently had no great opinion of my capacity.

Lady Britomart Stuff, child! you were only a baby: it had nothing to do with your capacity. Andrew did it on principle, just as he did every perverse and wicked thing on principle. When my father remonstrated, Andrew actually told him to his face that history tells us of only two successful institutions: one the Undershaft firm, and the other the Roman Empire under the Antonines. That was because the Antonine emperors all adopted their successors. Such rubbish! The Stevenages are as good as the Antonines, I hope; and you are a Stevenage. But that was Andrew all over. There you have the man! Always clever and unanswerable when he was defending nonsense and wickedness: always awkward and sullen when he had to behave sensibly



借口不考虑我的儿子。

斯蒂文　（信心不足）让我去管理一家兵工厂，恐怕我玩不转吧。

薄丽托玛夫人　胡说！你可以雇一个经理，给他工资就是了，容易得很。

斯蒂文　父亲对我的能力显然看不上眼。

薄丽托玛夫人　荒唐，孩子！你那时候还是抱着的孩子呢，这跟你的能力毫无关系。安德鲁要这么干是出于原则，就像他干的每一件违反常情的坏事一样，都是出于原则。当时我父亲就提出抗议，可是安德鲁居然当面跟他说，历史证明，只有两个机构是经得起考验的：一个就是安德谢夫公司，另一个是安东尼王朝的罗马帝国。那是因为安东尼王朝每一个皇帝都是自己选择继承人的。简直是胡说八道！我相信我们斯蒂文乃支家族哪点也不比安东尼差，而你就是斯蒂文乃支家族的后人。可是安德鲁这个人一贯就这样，他就是这么个人！每当他要为一件荒谬、邪恶的事辩护的时候，他总是才华横



and decently!

Stephen Then it was on my account that your home life was broken up, mother. I am sorry.

Lady Britomart Well, dear, there were other differences. I really cannot bear an immoral man. I am not a Pharisee, I hope; and I should not have minded his merely ***doing*** wrong things: we are none of us perfect. But your father didnt exactly *do* wrong things: he said them and thought them: that was what was so dreadful. He really had a sort of religion of wrongness. Just as one doesnt mind men practising immorality so long as they own that they are in the wrong by preaching morality; so I couldnt forgive Andrew for preaching immorality while he practised morality. You would all have grown up without principles, without any knowledge of right and wrong, if he had been in the house. You know, my dear, your father was a very attractive man in some ways. Children did not dislike him; and he took advantage of it to put the wickedest ideas into their heads, and make them quite unman-



溢，振振有词，叫你没法回答；而每当他不得不做点有道理、体面的事的时候，他总是别别扭扭，愁眉苦脸！

斯蒂文　这么说，都是因为我才叫您的家庭生活出现了裂痕。母亲，我很过意不去。

薄丽托玛夫人　当然了，亲爱的，我们之间也还有别的分歧。我实在不能容忍一个不讲道德的人。我想，我还不至于是个伪君子；而且，如果他不过是做些错事，我也不会在乎；人嘛，谁又是完美无缺的呢？问题是，你父亲，严格地说，并没干什么错事；问题是，他心里想的，嘴里说的，就是错的，要命的就在这儿。他简直是把错误当作他信仰的宗教。本来嘛，有些人尽管干的是不道德的事，可是只要他们宣扬道德，也就是承认自己干的是错事，大家也就无所谓嘛。我呢，正因为安德鲁嘴里宣扬的是不道德的事，可是他干的又是道德的事，所以我不能原谅他。要是他一直呆在家里，你们长大成人之后，一定是毫无原则，根本不明白什么是对的，什么是错的。你要明白，亲爱的，你父亲在某些方面是个非常有吸引



ageable. I did not dislike him myself: very far from it; but nothing can bridge over moral disagreement.

Stephen All this simply bewilders me, mother. People may differ about matters of opinion, or even about religion; but how can they differ about right and wrong? Right is right; and wrong is wrong; and if a man cannot distinguish them properly, he is either a fool or a rascal: thats all.

Lady Britomart [*touched*] Thats my own boy [*She pats his cheek*]! Your father never could answer that: he used to laugh and get out of it under cover of some affectionate nonsense. And now that you understand the situation, what do you advise me to do?

Stephen Well, what *can* you do?

Lady Britomart I must get the money somehow.

Stephen We cannot take money from him. I had rather go and live in some cheap place like Bedford Square or even



力的人。孩子们没有讨厌他的；他就利用他这点优势，给他们灌输各种邪恶的思想，结果谁也管不住这些孩子了。我本人也并不是不喜欢他，正相反；不过，道德观上的分歧是不能妥协的。

斯蒂文　母亲，您说的这些只能让我困惑不解。人与人之间可能有见解上的不同，甚至于有宗教信仰上的分歧；但是，什么是对的，什么是错的，这怎么可能有分歧呢？对的就是对的；错的就是错的；如果一个人连这一点都分不清楚，那他不是傻瓜就是坏蛋；就这么回事嘛。

薄丽托玛夫人　（感动）这才是我的孩子！（轻拍他的脸）对这样的问题你父亲从来回答不上来！他的办法就是哈哈大笑，然后用两句“亲爱的，宝贝儿”之类的胡言乱语搪塞过去。好了，你现在了解情况了，你打算给我出什么主意呢？

斯蒂文　那，您又能怎么样呢？

薄丽托玛夫人　反正，我得弄到这笔钱。

斯蒂文　我们不能接受他的钱。我宁可搬到一个便宜地方去住，比方说贝得福广场吧，哪怕是



Hampstead than take a farthing of his money.

Lady Britomart But after all, Stephen, our present income comes from Andrew.

Stephen [*shocked*] I never knew that.

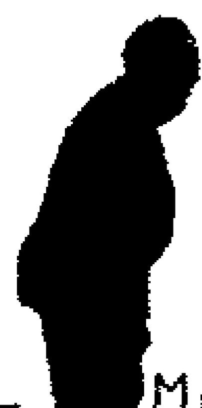
Lady Britomart Well, you surely didnt suppose your grandfather had anything to give me. The Stevenages could not do everything for you. We gave you social position. Andrew had to contribute *something*. He had a very good bargain, I think.

Stephen [*bitterly*] We are utterly dependent on him and his cannons, then?

Lady Britomart Certainly not: the money is settled. But he provided it. So you see it is not a question of taking money from him or not: it is simply a question of how much. I dont want any more for myself.

Stephen Nor do I.

Lady Britomart But Sarah does; and Barbara does. That is, Charles Lomax and Adolphus Cusins will cost them more. So I must put my pride in my pocket and ask for it, I suppose. That is your advice, Stephen, is it not?



汉普斯德呢，反正我们不能要他的一个铜子儿。

薄丽托玛夫人　可是斯蒂文，我们现在所有的收入毕竟都是安德鲁掏钱的啊。

斯蒂文　（震惊）我从来都不知道。

薄丽托玛夫人　怎么，你总不会以为你外公还有钱给我吧？我们斯蒂文乃支家族也不能对你有求必应啊。我们提供的是社会地位。安德鲁总也得做点贡献吧。照我看，他在这笔交易当中一点也没有吃亏。

斯蒂文　（辛酸地）这么说，我们完全是靠他跟他的枪炮过日子？

薄丽托玛夫人　当然不是，我们的钱是早就签了协议的。不过钱是安德鲁掏的。所以你明白了吧，问题不是要不要他掏钱，是要他掏多少钱，我本人多一点也不要。

斯蒂文　我也不要。

薄丽托玛夫人　可是莎拉要哇，芭巴拉也得要。换句话说，她们要养活洛玛克斯和库森斯得多花钱哪。所以，我看，我得撇开我的自尊心，伸手向他要呗。这就是你要帮我拿的主意，斯蒂文，是不是？



Stephen No.

Lady Britomart (*sharply*) Stephen!

Stephen Of course if you are determined—

Lady Britomart I am not determined: I ask your advice; and I am waiting for it. I will not have all the responsibility thrown on my shoulders.

Stephen (*obstinately*) I would die sooner than ask him for another penny.

Lady Britomart (*resignedly*) You mean that *I* must ask him. Very well, Stephen: it shall be as you wish. You will be glad to know that your grandfather concurs. But he thinks I ought to ask Andrew to come here and see the girls. After all, he must have some natural affection for them.

Stephen Ask him here!!!

Lady Britomart Do *not* repeat my words, Stephen. Where else can I ask him?

Stephen I never expected you to ask him at all.

Lady Britomart Now dont tease, Stephen. Come! you see that it is necessary that he should pay us a visit, dont you?

Stephen (*reluctantly*) I suppose so, if the girls cannot do



斯蒂文　不是。

薄丽托玛夫人　（严厉地）斯蒂文！

斯蒂文　当然了，如果您已经拿定了主意——

薄丽托玛夫人　我没有拿定主意，我要你帮我拿主意，我等着哪。让我负担全部责任，我不干。

斯蒂文　（顽固到底）反正我宁死也不能再跟他要一个铜子儿。

薄丽托玛夫人　（无可奈何地）你是说，必须由我出面向他伸手要钱。那好吧，斯蒂文，就照你的意思办。你一定很高兴，你的外公也同意这样办。可是外公觉得我应该请安德鲁到这里来，和两个女孩子见见面。不管怎么说，他总应该有点父女之情嘛。

斯蒂文　请他到这里来！！！

薄丽托玛夫人　不要重复我的话，斯蒂文。我还能请他到哪里去？

斯蒂文　我根本没想到您会请他来。

薄丽托玛夫人　斯蒂文，现在不是开玩笑的时候。怎么了，你！你也明白，现在必须让他来一次，是不是？

斯蒂文　（勉强地）大概是吧，既然我的两个妹妹没



without his money.

Lady Britomart — Thank you, Stephen: I knew you would give me the right advice when it was properly explained to you. I have asked your father to come this evening. [*Stephen bounds from his seat.*] Dont jump, Stephen: it fidgets me.

Stephen — [*in utter consternation*] Do you mean to say that my father is coming here to-night — that he may be here at any moment?

Lady Britomart — [*looking at her watch*] I said nine. [*He gasps. She rises.*] Ring the bell, please. [*Stephen goes to the smaller writing table; presses a button on it; and sits at it with his elbows on the table and his head in his hands, outwitted and overwhelmed.*] It is ten minutes to nine yet; and I have to prepare the girls. I asked Charles Lomax and Adolphus to dinner on purpose that they might be here. Andrew had better see them in case he should cherish any delusions as to their being capable of supporting their wives. [*The butler enters: Lady Britomart goes behind the settee to speak to him*.] Morrison: go up to the drawingroom and tell everybody to come down here at once. [*Morrison*



他的钱不行。

薄丽托玛夫人　谢谢你，斯蒂文，我早知道，只要把情况对你说清楚了，你一定会帮我出好的主意。我已经约好了，让你父亲今天晚上就来。（斯蒂文大惊，从座位上蹦起来）不要一跳老高，斯蒂文，我的神经受不了。

斯蒂文　（手足无措）您是说，父亲今天晚上就要来——就是说，他马上就会出现？

薄丽托玛夫人　（看了一眼手表）我定的是九点钟，（斯蒂文愕然，倒抽一口气。夫人站起来）请你打一下铃。（斯蒂文走到小写字台前，按了一下上面的电钮，然后在台前坐下，胳膊肘撑在桌上，双手抱头，垂头丧气，不知所措）还有十分钟才到九点；我还得让那两个丫头有点心理准备呢。我是故意约了洛玛克斯跟库森斯来吃晚饭的，这样他们就可以在场了。也好让你父亲亲眼看看，以后他就不胡思乱想，以为他们还能养活老婆了。（男仆人进屋来，薄丽托玛夫人走到躺椅后和他讲话）摩里森，到楼上客厅去告诉大家马上到这里来。（摩里森退出，



withdraws. Lady Britomart turns to Stephen.] Now remember, Stephen: I shall need all your countenance and authority. [*He rises and tries to recover some vestige of these attributes.*] Give me a chair, dear. [*He pushes a chair forward from the wall to where she stands, near the smaller writing table. She sits down; and he goes to the arm-chair, into which he throws himself.*] I dont know how Barbara will take it. Ever since they made her a major in the Salvation Army she has developed a propensity to have her own way and order people about which quite cows me sometimes. It's not ladylike: I'm sure I dont know where she picked it up. Anyhow, Barbara shant bully *me;* but still it's just as well that your father should be here before she has time to refuse to meet him or make a fuss. Dont look nervous, Stephen; it will only encourage Barbara to make difficulties. *I* am nervous enough, goodness knows; but I dont shew it.

[*Sarah and Barbara come in with their respective young men, Charles Lomax and Adolphus Cusins. Sarah is slender, bored, and mundane. Barbara is robuster,*



薄丽托玛夫人转向斯蒂文）好了，斯蒂文，别忘了，我现在需要你的全部精神支持，还有你的权威。（斯蒂文站起身，拼命想不辜负母亲对他性格中这些品质的期望）给我搬来把椅子，亲爱的。（他从墙边推过一把椅子，一直推到她站立的地方，靠近那张小写字台。她坐下，他则走到带扶手的椅子旁，没好气地坐下）我不知道芭巴拉会怎样看待这件事。自从那个救世军封她当了少校，她越来越独断独行，对谁都下命令，有时候真叫我有点怵她。这也太不高雅了嘛。我真不明白，她这一套是从哪儿学来的。不管吧，我绝不让她欺侮我；再说，等不到她拒绝见他啊，大闹一场啊，你父亲就到了，这倒是好事。别那么紧张，斯蒂文，你这样只不过是给她个机会闹一通。天知道，我也紧张得要死；可是我不露相。

〔莎拉与芭巴拉，带着她们各自的情人，查尔斯·洛玛克斯与阿道尔夫·库森斯同上。莎拉身材苗条，一副厌倦人生的模样，又



jollier, much more energetic. Sarah is fashionably dressed: Barbara is in Salvation Army uniform. Lomax, a young man about town, is like many other young men about town. He is afflicted with a frivolous sense of humor which plunges him at the most inopportune moments into paroxysms of imperfectly suppressed laughter. Cusins is a spectacled student, slight, thin haired, and sweet voiced, with a more complex form of Lomax's complaint. His sense of humor is intellectual and subtle, and is complicated by an appalling temper. The life-long struggle of a benevolent temperament and a high conscience against impulses of inhuman ridicule and fierce impatience has set up a chronic strain which has visibly wrecked his constitution. He is a most implacable, determined, tenacious, intolerant person who by mere force of character presents himself as — and indeed actually is — considerate, gentle, explanatory, even mild and apologetic, capable possibly of murder, but not of cruelty or coarseness. By the operation of some instinct which is not merciful enough to blind him with the illusions of love, he is obstinately bent on marrying Barbara. Lomax likes Sarah and thinks



颇为世故，而相比之下，芭巴拉则更健壮、乐观，而且精力充沛。莎拉穿着入时，芭巴拉则穿着一身救世军的制服。洛玛克斯是个游手好闲的少爷，与当时不少其他的游手好闲的少爷没什么两样。他的毛病是他具有一种轻浮的幽默感，使他往往在最不恰当的场合也忍不住、压不下几声怪声怪气的大笑。库森斯是个戴着眼镜的年轻学者，身体瘦弱，头发稀疏，说话婉转动听。他的幽默感不比洛玛克斯差，但是要复杂得多，更有书卷气，也更含蓄，其中夹杂着暴躁的脾气，使这个问题更加复杂了。他一生都被这两种倾向所折磨。一方面，他生性善良，有高尚的道德心；另一方面却有不近人情嘲弄人的冲动和烟熏火燎的急躁劲儿。这两种倾向的斗争显然削弱了他的体格。一方面他固执己见，一旦下定决心就从不动摇，坚持到底，对人们荒唐之处毫不宽容，不能容忍。而同时他的天性又使他对别人体贴，温情，善于解释复杂的问题，甚至于态度随和，带着三分抱歉。他有可能是杀人的凶手，但是绝



it will be rather a lark to marry her. Consequently he has not attempted to resist Lady Britomart's arrangements to that end.

All four look as if they had been having agood deal of fun in the drawingroom. The girls enter first, leaving the swains outside. Sarah comes to the settee. Barbara comes in after her and stops at the door.]

Barbara Are Cholly and Dolly to come in?

Lady Britomart [*forcibly*] Barbara: I will not have Charles called Cholly: the vulgarity of it positively makes me ill.

Barbara It's all right, mother. Cholly is quite correct nowadays. Are they to come in?

Lady Britomart Yes, if they will behave themselves.

Barbara [*through the door*] Come in, Dolly, and behave yourself.

[*Barbara comes to her mother's writing table. Cusins enters smiling, and wanders towards Lady Britomart.*]

Sarah [*calling*] Come in, Cholly. [*Lomax enters, control-*



不可能残忍或粗俗。他的某种不那么宽厚的本能，使得他不致因爱情的幻觉而盲目，而又出于这种本能，他拿定了主意要与芭巴拉结婚。至于洛玛克斯，他不过是觉得如果能把莎拉娶到手，那倒是很“逗”的，因此，他对薄丽托玛夫人有意的撮合倒也并不反对。

〔四个人似乎在客厅里正玩得高兴，两个女孩子走进来，把两个男朋友留在外面。莎拉走到躺椅旁，芭巴拉跟在后面，停在门口。

芭巴拉　要Cholly 跟 Dolly 也进来吗？

薄丽托玛夫人　（严厉地）芭巴拉，我不允许你把查理叫做Cholly 。这种粗俗的称呼简直让我受不了。

芭巴拉　没事儿，妈妈。Cholly 这些天非常检点。要不要他们进屋来？

薄丽托玛夫人　要，不过告诉他们，都放规矩点。

芭巴拉　（对门外）进来吧，Dolly, 要放规矩点。

〔芭巴拉走到母亲的写字台旁。库森斯微笑着走进来，漫步走向薄丽托玛夫人。

莎　拉　（呼唤）进来吧，Cholly。(洛玛克斯上，努力



ling his features very imperfectly, and places himself vaguely between Sarah and Barbara.]

Lady Britomart [*peremptorily*] Sit down, all of you. [*They sit. Cusins crosses to the window and seats himself there. Lomax takes a chair. Barbara sits at the writing table and Sarah on the settee.*] I dont in the least know what you are laughing at, Adolphus. I am surprised at you, though I expected nothing better from Charles Lomax.

Cusins [*in a remarkably gentle voice*] Barbara has been trying to teach me the West Ham Salvation March.

Lady Britomart I see nothing to laugh at in that; nor should you if you are really converted.

Cusins [*sweetly*] You were not present. It was really funny, I believe.

Lomax Ripping.

Lady Britomart Be quiet, Charles. Now listen to me, children. Your father is coming here this evening. [*General stupefaction.*]

Lomax [*remonstrating*] Oh I say!

Lady Britomart You are not called on to say anything, Charles.

Sarah Are you serious, mother?



但不成功地控制自己的表情，他心不在焉地站在莎拉与芭巴拉中间）

薄丽托玛夫人　（命令地）坐下，你们都坐下。（他们坐下。库森斯走到窗边，在那里坐下。洛玛克斯坐在一把椅子上。芭巴拉坐在写字台旁，莎拉坐在躺椅上）我完全不明白你在笑什么，库森斯。没想到你会这样。要是洛玛克斯这样表现我倒不会意外。

库森斯　（语调异常温柔）芭巴拉刚才正教我演奏西汉姆救世军进行曲呢。

薄丽托玛夫人　我不觉得这有什么可笑；如果你是真的信奉了救世军，你也不应该觉得可笑。

库森斯　（和颜悦色）可是您不在场啊。确实很可笑。

洛玛克斯　逗死人了。

薄丽托玛夫人　不要出声，洛玛克斯。孩子们，听我说，你们的父亲今天晚上要到这里来。（全体愕然）

洛玛克斯　（抗议）哟嗬，我说！

薄丽托玛夫人　洛玛克斯，没人请你说话。

莎　拉　您不是当真吧，母亲？



Lady Britomart Of course I am serious. It is on your account, Sarah, and also on Charles's. [*Silence. Charles looks painfully unworthy.*] I hope you are not going to object, Barbara.

Barbara I! why should I? My father has a soul to be saved like anybody else. Hes quite welcome as far as I am concerned.

Lomax [*still remonstrant*] But really, dont you know! Oh I say!

Lady Britomart [*frigidly*] What do you wish to convey, Charles?

Lomax Well, you must admit that this is a bit thick.

Lady Britomart [*turning with ominous suavity to Cusins*] Adolphus: you are a professor of Greek. Can you translate Charles Lomax's remarks into reputable English for us?

Cusins [*cautiously*] If I may say so, Lady Brit, I think Charles has rather happily expressed what we all feel. Homer, speaking of Autolycus, uses the same phrase. πυκινὸν δόμον ἐλθεῖν means a bit thick.

Lomax [*handsomely*] Not that I mind, you know, if Sarah dont.



薄丽托玛夫人　我当然是当真的了。这完全是为了你，也是为了洛玛克斯。（沉默。洛玛克斯手足无措，一副痛苦地表示不屑的模样）我希望你不至于反对吧，芭巴拉。

芭巴拉　我，我为什么反对？我父亲和别人一样，也有灵魂，也需要拯救。就我来说，我欢迎他来。

洛玛克斯　（仍然表示异议）可说真格的，怎么闹的嘛！嘿，我说！

薄丽托玛夫人　（冷冷地）洛玛克斯，你要表达什么意思？

洛玛克斯　那，您也得承认，这家伙够呛。

薄丽托玛夫人　（转向库森斯，语调表面平和，其实带着威胁）库森斯，你是希腊文教授，请你费心把洛玛克斯这些感想翻译成让人听得懂的话，好吗？

库森斯　（谨慎地）薄丽托玛夫人，请允许我说，洛玛克斯所表达的恰好是我们共同的感觉。荷马史诗里提到奥托里库斯的时候，用了同样的说法，*πυκινὸν δόμον ἐλθεῖν* 的意思就是够呛。

洛玛克斯　（大方地）要是莎拉没意见，其实我倒无所谓。



Lady Britomart	[*crushingly*] Thank you. Have I *your* permission, Adolphus, to invite my own husband to my own house?
Cusins	[*gallantly*] You have my unhesitating support in everything you do.
Lady Britomart	Sarah: have you nothing to say?
Sarah	Do you mean that he is coming regularly to live here?
Lady Britomart	Certainly not. The spare room is ready for him if he likes to stay for a day or two and see a little more of you; but there are limits.
Sarah	Well, he cant eat us, I suppose. *I* dont mind.
Lomax	[*chuckling*] I wonder how the old man will take it.
Lady Britomart	Much as the old woman will, no doubt, Charles.
Lomax	[*abashed*] I didnt mean — at least —
Lady Britomart	You didnt *think*, Charles. You never do; and the result is, you never mean anything. And now please attend to me, children. Your father will be quite a stranger to us.
Lomax	I suppose he hasnt seen Sarah since she was a little kid.
Lady Britomart	Not since she was a little kid, Charles, as you ex-



薄丽托玛夫人　（盛气凌人地）谢谢你。库森斯，我是不是得到了你的许可，把我自己的丈夫请到我自己的家里来呢？

库森斯　（一副尊重女权的样子）我无条件地支持您所做的一切。

薄丽托玛夫人　莎拉，你怎么一句话也不说呢？

莎　拉　您是不是说以后他就在这儿定居了？

薄丽托玛夫人　当然不是。他如果想住上一两天，多跟你们见见面，那间客房反正是准备好了的；不过事情得有个限度。

莎　拉　咳，我看他也不能把我们吃了。我没意见。

洛玛克斯　（忍不住咯咯笑起来）真想知道老头子会怎么反应。

薄丽托玛夫人　一定跟老太婆的反应差不多，洛玛克斯。

洛玛克斯　（无地自容）我不是那意思——至少——

薄丽托玛夫人　你没想，洛玛克斯。你从来不想，结果呢，你也从来不知道自己是什么意思。现在，孩子们，请注意听我的话，你们的父亲对我们来说，简直是个陌生人。

洛玛克斯　他最后一次跟莎拉见面，她大概还是个小蹦豆呢。

薄丽托玛夫人　莎拉还是个小蹦豆呢。洛玛克斯，你随时随



press it with that elegance of diction and refinement of thought that seem never to desert you. Accordingly — er — [*Impatiently*] Now I have forgotten what I was going to say. That comes of your provoking me to be sarcastic, Charles. Adolphus: will you kindly tell me where I was.

Cusins [*sweetly*] You were saying that as Mr Undershaft has not seen his children since they were babies, he will form his opinion of the way you have brought them up from their behavior to-night, and that therefore you wish us all to be particularly careful to conduct ourselves well, especially Charles.

Lomax Look here: Lady Brit didnt say that.

Lady Britomart [*vehemently*] I did, Charles. Adolphus's recollection is perfectly correct. It is most important that you should be good; and I do beg you for once not to pair off into opposite corners and giggle and whisper while I am speaking to your father.

Barbara All right, mother. We'll do you credit.

Lady Britomart Remember, Charles, that Sarah will want to feel proud of you instead of ashamed of you.

Lomax Oh I say! theres nothing to be exactly proud of, dont



地都那么善于用典雅的语言表达出高尚的思想。由于这种情形——呃——（不耐烦地）这一下子我想不起来我正要说什么了。都是你，洛玛克斯，都是因为你惹得我要拿话刺你两句。库森斯，请你告诉我，刚才我说到哪里了。

库森斯　（态度极好地）您正在说，由于安德谢夫先生最后一次见到子女的时候，他们还都在婴儿时期，因此他会根据他们今天晚上的表现，来断定您多年来是如何教育他们的；因此，您要求我们每个人都要特别当心，要表现得好些，特别是洛玛克斯。

洛玛克斯　喂，薄丽托玛夫人没这么说。

薄丽托玛夫人　（斩钉截铁地）我说了，洛玛克斯。库森斯记得一点都不差。你们一定要有好的表现；还有，我求求你们，当我跟你们父亲说话的时候，千万别又两人一堆往两头屋角一扎，小声说话，咯咯地傻笑。

芭巴拉　行，母亲。我们一定要为您争气。

薄丽托玛夫人　别忘了，洛玛克斯，莎拉希望为你感到骄傲，不是丢人。

洛玛克斯　好家伙！我这儿实在拿不出什么可骄傲的玩



you know.

Lady Britomart Well, try and look as if there was.

[*Morrison, pale and dismayed, breaks into the room in unconcealed disorder.*]

Morrison Might I speak a word to you, my lady?

Lady Britomart Nonsense! Shew him up.

Morrison Yes, my lady. [*He goes.*]

Lomax Does Morrison know who it is?

Lady Britomart Of course. Morrison has always been with us.

Lomax It must be a regular corker for him, dont you know.

Lady Britomart Is this a moment to get on my nerves, Charles, with your outrageous expressions?

Lomax But this is something out of the ordinary, really —

Morrison [*at the door*] The — er — Mr Undershaft. [*He retreats in confusion.*]

[*Andrew Undershaft comes in. All rise. Lady Britomart meets him in the middle of the room behind the settee. Andrew is, on the surface, a stoutish, easygoing elderly man, with kindly patient manners, and an engaging simplicity of character. But he has a watchful, deliberate, waiting, listening face, and formidable reserves of power, both bodily and mental, in his*



艺儿来，没错儿。

薄丽托玛夫人　那，至少别叫人家看出来。

〔摩里森脸色苍白，失魂落魄地闯进屋里，掩盖不住慌乱之情。

摩里森　夫人，我能向您禀报一件事吗？

薄丽托玛夫人　荒唐！请他上楼来。

摩里森　是，夫人。（他退下）

洛玛克斯　摩里森知道他是谁吗？

薄丽托玛夫人　那还用说。摩里森一直在我们这儿。

洛玛克斯　那，他一定又是吓傻眼了，没错儿。

薄丽托玛夫人　请你不要用这种粗俗的语言刺激我的神经，现在不是时候。

洛玛克斯　可这是一件很不寻常的事，确实——

摩里森　（在门口）那个——呃——安德谢夫先生到。（慌里慌张退下）

〔安德谢夫上。大家站起。薄丽托玛夫人和他在屋子中间躺椅后面相会。

〔从外表看，安德谢夫是个身体开始发胖、举止随便的上了年纪的人。他态度和蔼，性格招人喜欢地单纯。但是从他脸上却可以看出，他善于观察，善于思考，而且总是在等待、倾听。他宽阔的胸膛和高高的



capacious chest and long head. His gentleness is partly that of a strong man who has learnt by experience that his natural grip hurts ordinary people unless he handles them very carefully, and partly the mellowness of age and success. He is also a little shy in his present very delicate situation.]

Lady Britomart Good evening, Andrew.

Undershaft How d'ye do, my dear.

Lady Britomart You look a good deal older.

Undershaft [*apologetically*] I am somewhat older. [*With a touch of courtship*] Time has stood still with you.

Lady Britomart [*promptly*] Rubbish! This is your family.

Undershaft [*surprised*] Is it so large? I am sorry to say my memory is failing very badly in some things. [*He offers his hand with paternal kindness to Lomax.*]

Lomax [*jerkily shaking his hand*] Ahdedoo.

Undershaft I can see you are my eldest. I am very glad to meet you again, my boy.



前额中蕴藏着畏人的力量，体力方面和脑力方面都是如此。他现在待人接物时轻手轻脚，这一部分是由于多年的经验使他明白，他如果按照他的本性去抓住别人的手，而不是当心地控制自己，他可能伤害一个普通人；另一部分原因则是年龄和事业上的成就使他更成熟。眼下，他微妙的处境，也使他略感局促。

薄丽托玛夫人　晚上好，安德鲁。

安德谢夫　你好，亲爱的。

薄丽托玛夫人　你比原来老多了。

安德谢夫　（抱歉地）我的确上年纪了。（带着一些对女性的恭维）你可是一点也没变。

薄丽托玛夫人　（迅速打断他的话）胡说！这是咱们这一家人。

安德谢夫　（吃了一惊）这么大的一家子！我很抱歉，我的记忆力在某些方面是越来越不行了。（他以一个父亲的姿态向洛玛克斯慈祥地伸出手去）

洛玛克斯　（慌里慌张地与他握手）您好。

安德谢夫　我看得出来，你是我的长子。我非常高兴再次和你见面，孩子。



Lomax — [*remonstrating*] No but look here dont you know — [*overcome*] Oh I say!

Lady Britomart — [*recovering from momentary speechlessness*] Andrew: do you mean to say that you dont remember how many children you have?

Undershaft — Well, I am afraid I —. They have grown so much — er. Am I making any ridiculous mistake? I may as well confess: I recollect only one son. But so many things have happened since, of course — er —

Lady Britomart — [*decisively*] Andrew: you are talking nonsense. Of course you have only one son.

Undershaft — Perhaps you will be good enough to introduce me, my dear.

Lady Britomart — That is Charles Lomax, who is engaged to Sarah.

Undershaft — My dear sir, I beg your pardon.

Lomax — Notatall. Delighted, I assure you.

Lady Britomart — This is Stephen.

Undershaft — [*bowing*] Happy to make your acquaintance, Mr Stephen. Then [*going to Cusins*] *you* must be my son. [*Taking Cusins' hands in his*] How are you, my young friend? [*To Lady Britomart*] He is very like



洛玛克斯　（分辩）不，不，您听我说，是这么回事——（实在说不下去了）哎哟，我说！

薄丽托玛夫人　（总算是从张口结舌的状态恢复过来）安德鲁，难道你真不记得你有几个孩子了？

安德谢夫　是这样，恐怕我——。他们长得这么大了——呃。我是不是犯了什么荒唐的错误？我还是老老实实地承认吧，我记得我只有一个儿子。可是，这么多年过去了，当然了——呃——

薄丽托玛夫人　（断然）安德鲁，你胡扯些什么。你当然只有一个儿子了。

安德谢夫　那么，亲爱的，是不是给我介绍一下。

薄丽托玛夫人　这位是洛玛克斯，莎拉的未婚夫。

安德谢夫　亲爱的先生，实在对不起。

洛玛克斯　没事儿。挺高兴，说真的。

薄丽托玛夫人　这个是斯蒂文。

安德谢夫　（鞠躬）我非常高兴认识您，斯蒂文先生。（转向库森斯）这么说你一定就是我的儿子喽。（拉起库森斯的双手）你好哇，孩子？（对薄丽托玛夫人）他长得很像你，亲爱



you, my love.

Cusins You flatter me, Mr. Undershaft. My name is Cusins: engaged to Barbara. [*Very explicitly*] That is Major Barbara Undershaft, of the Salvation Army. That is Sarah, your second daughter. This is Stephen Undershaft, your son.

Undershaft My dear Stephen, I *beg* your pardon.

Stephen Not at all.

Undershaft Mr Cusins: I am much indebted to you for explaining so precisely. [*Turning to Sarah*] Barbara, my dear —

Sarah [*prompting him*] Sarah.

Undershaft Sarah, of course. [*They shake hands. He goes over to Barbara.*] Barbara — I am right this time, I hope.

Barbara Quite right. [*They shake hands.*]

Lady Britomart [*resuming command*] Sit down, all of you. Sit down, Andrew. [*She comes forward and sits on the settee. Cusins also brings his chair forward on her left. Barbara and Stephen resume their seats. Lomax gives his chair to Sarah and goes for another.*]



的。

库森斯　安德谢夫先生，您过奖了。我姓库森斯，是芭巴拉的未婚夫。（清清楚楚地说明）这位是救世军的芭巴拉·安德谢夫少校。那位是莎拉，您的二女儿。这是斯蒂文·安德谢夫，您的公子。

安德谢夫　亲爱的斯蒂文，请你原谅。

斯蒂文　没关系。

安德谢夫　库森斯先生，非常感谢您做的清清楚楚的说明。（转向莎拉）芭巴拉，亲爱的——

莎　拉　（提醒）我是莎拉。

安德谢夫　莎拉，当然了。（父女握手。他走到芭巴拉面前）芭巴拉——我这次对了吧，但愿如此。

芭巴拉　完全正确。（父女握手）

薄丽托玛夫人　（重新发号施令）坐下，都坐下。安德鲁，坐下。（她走向前面，在躺椅上坐下。库森斯也把自己的椅子往前搬，坐到她左面。芭巴拉和斯蒂文在原地就坐。洛玛克斯把自己的坐椅让给莎拉，自己又去搬了一把）



Undershaft Thank you, my love.

Lomax [*conversationally, as he brings a chair forward between the writing table and the settee, and offers it to Undershaft*] Takes you some time to find out exactly where you are, dont it?

Undershaft [*accepting the chair*] That is not what embarrasses me, Mr Lomax. My difficulty is that if I play the part of a father, I shall produce the effect of an intrusive stranger; and if I play the part of a discreet stranger, I may appear a callous father.

Lady Britomart There is no need for you to play any part at all, Andrew. You had much better be sincere and natural.

Undershaft [*submissively*] Yes, my dear: I daresay that will be best. [*Making himself comfortable*] Well, here I am. Now what can I do for you all?

Lady Britomart You need not do anything, Andrew. You are one of the family. You can sit with us and enjoy yourself. [*Lomax's too long suppressed mirth explodes in agonized neighings.*]

Lady Britomart [*outraged*] Charles Lomax: if you can behave yourself, behave yourself. If not, leave the room.



安德谢夫　谢谢你，亲爱的。

洛玛克斯　（一边搬一把椅子到写字台和长椅中间，请安德谢夫坐，一边闲谈式地说）费了不少劲儿才弄清楚谁是谁，是不是？

安德谢夫　（接过椅子）叫我不安的还不是这个，洛玛克斯先生。我感觉为难的是，如果我扮演父亲的角色，结果可能叫人觉得我是个干预别人生活的陌生人；而如果我扮演一个轻手轻脚的陌生人，又可能叫人认为我是个毫无心肝的父亲。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，你根本就用不着扮演任何角色。你最好是实心实意，自自然然。

安德谢夫　（顺从地）是的，亲爱的。我敢说这是最好的办法。（他舒舒服服地坐下）好吧，我已经来了。那么，我能为大家干点什么呢？

薄丽托玛夫人　你什么也不用干，安德鲁。你是这个家庭的一员。你不妨和大家一道坐坐，高高兴兴。

〔洛玛克斯拼命忍住不笑的时间太长了，这时终于像受尽折磨般的马嘶般爆发出来。

薄丽托玛夫人　（大伤尊严）查尔斯·洛玛克斯，你要是懂规矩，就放规矩点。不然，就请你出去。



Lomax I'm awfully sorry, Lady Brit; but really, you know, upon my soul! [*He sits on the settee between Lady Britomart and Undershaft, quite overcome.*]

Barbara Why dont you laugh if you want to, Cholly? It's good for your inside.

Lady Britomart Barbara: you have had the education of a lady. Please let your father see that; and dont talk like a street girl.

Undershaft Never mind me, my dear. As you know, I am not a gentleman; and I was never educated.

Lomax [*encouragingly*] Nobody'd know it, I assure you. You look all right, you know.

Cusins Let me advise you to study Greek, Mr Undershaft. Greek scholars are privileged men. Few of them know Greek; and none of them know anything else; but their position is unchallengeable. Other languages are the qualifications of waiters and commercial travellers: Greek is to a man of position what the hallmark is to silver.

Barbara Dolly: dont be insincere. Cholly: fetch your concertina and play something for us.

Lomax [*doubtfully to Undershaft*] Perhaps that sort of thing



洛玛克斯　我实在抱歉，薄丽托玛夫人；不过，说实话，实在要人命啊！（他坐在躺椅上，在薄丽托玛夫人和安德谢夫中间，狼狈不堪）

芭巴拉　洛玛克斯，你要是想笑就笑出来；硬憋着不笑伤气。

薄丽托玛夫人　芭巴拉，你受过上等教育，要让你父亲看得到这一点；请你不要像街上的下等姑娘那样讲话。

安德谢夫　不必考虑我，亲爱的。你很清楚，我就不是上等人；我也从没受过教育。

洛玛克斯　（鼓励地）您放心，谁也看不出来，您的外表挺不错的，没事儿。

库森斯　那请允许我建议您学希腊文，安德谢夫先生。希腊文学者有特权。他们当中真懂希腊文的没几个；别的学问更是一窍不通；可是没人敢看不起希腊文学者。懂其他语言的顶多是餐厅跑堂的，走码头的生意人；一个有地位的人懂希腊文就像银器打上了钢印，保证成色好。

芭巴拉　库森斯，不要言不由衷。洛玛克斯，去把你的手风琴拿来，给我们演奏一段。

洛玛克斯　（犹疑地对安德谢夫）这种玩艺儿恐怕您不



isnt in your line, eh?

Undershaft I am particularly fond of music.

Lomax [*delighted*] Are you? Then I'll get it. [*He goes upstairs for the instrument.*]

Undershaft Do you play, Barbara?

Barbara Only the tambourine. But Cholly's teaching me the concertina.

Undershaft Is Cholly also a member of the Salvation Army?

Barbara No: he says it's bad form to be a dissenter. But I dont despair of Cholly. I made him come yesterday to a meeting at the dock gates, and took the collection in his hat.

Lady Britomart It is not my doing, Andrew. Barbara is old enough to take her own way. She has no father to advise her.

Barbara Oh yes she has. There are no orphans in the Salvation Army.

Undershaft Your father there has a great many children and plenty of experience, eh?

Barbara [*looking at him with quick interest and nodding*] Just so. How did *you* come to understand that? [*Lomax is*



怎么欣赏吧？

安德谢夫　我特别喜欢音乐。

洛玛克斯　（喜出望外）是吗？那我就去拿。（他上楼去取乐器）

安德谢夫　芭巴拉，你也演奏乐器吗？

芭巴拉　我只会铃鼓。不过洛玛克斯正在教我手风琴。

安德谢夫　洛玛克斯也是救世军的成员吗？

芭巴拉　不是，他说参加这种邪门歪道的团体在上流社会吃不开。不过我对洛玛克斯还抱希望。昨天我拉着他去参加了一次我们在码头上的集会，他还用自己的帽子帮我们敛钱呢。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，这不能怪我。芭巴拉已经长大成人了，可以自己拿主意了。她没有父亲，没有人开导她。

芭巴拉　她有父亲。在救世军里没有孤儿。

安德谢夫　你们那儿的父亲有数不清的孩子，而且也经验丰富，是不是？

芭巴拉　（忽然对他发生了兴趣，点着头）一点不错。您怎么会明白这一条的？（这时大家在室内



heard at the door trying the concertina.]

Lady Britomart Come in, Charles. Play us something at once.

Lomax Righto! [*He sits down in his former place, and preludes.*]

Undershaft One moment, Mr Lomax. I am rather interested in the Salvation Army. Its motto might be my own: Blood and Fire.

Lomax [*shocked*] But not your sort of blood and fire, you know.

Undershaft My sort of blood cleanses: my sort of fire purifies.

Barbara So do ours. Come down to-morrow to my shelter — the West Ham shelter — and see what we're doing. We're going to march to a great meeting in the Assembly Hall at Mile End. Come and see the shelter and then march with us: it will do you a lot of good. Can you play anything?

Undershaft In my youth I earned pennies, and even shillings occasionally, in the streets and in public house parlors by my natural talent for stepdancing. Later on, I became a member of the Undershaft orchestral society,



可以听到洛玛克斯在门外试奏他的小手风琴)

薄丽托玛夫人　进来吧，洛玛克斯，马上给我们演奏点什么。

洛玛克斯　来喽！（他在他原处坐下，开始前奏曲）

安德谢夫　请等一下，洛玛克斯先生。我对救世军很感兴趣。救世军的格言我完全可以采用：血和火。

洛玛克斯　（震惊）人家说的可不是您的那种血和火，我说。

安德谢夫　我的那种血净化世界；我的那种火锻炼灵魂。

芭巴拉　我们的也一样。明天到我的大棚来吧——我们在西汉姆的大棚——来看看我们干些什么。我们要游行到迈尔恩德的礼堂去召开大会。来看看大棚，然后参加我们的游行，会对您很有好处。您会演奏乐器吗？

安德谢夫　我年轻的时候，靠了我天生的跳踢踏舞的本事，曾经在大街上，在酒馆里挣铜子儿，有时候还能挣到银币呢。后来我参加了安德谢夫管弦乐团，高音拉管我吹得还可以。



and performed passably on the tenor trombone.

Lomax [*scandalized*] Oh I say!

Barbara Many a sinner has played himself into heaven on the trombone, thanks to the Army.

Lomax [*to Barbara, still rather shocked*] Yes; but what about the cannon business, dont you know? [*To Undershaft*] Getting into heaven is not exactly in your line, is it?

Lady Britomart Charles!!!

Lomax Well; but it stands to reason, dont it? The cannon business may be necessary and all that: we cant get on without cannons; but it isnt right, you know. On the other hand, there may be a certain amount of tosh about the Salvation Army — I belong to the Established Church myself — but still you cant deny that it's religion; and you cant go against religion, can you? At least unless youre downright immoral, dont you know.

Undershaft You hardly appreciate my position, Mr Lomax —

Lomax [*hastily*] I'm not saying anything against you personally, you know.



洛玛克斯　（骇然）哎哟，我说！

芭巴拉　有不少罪孽深重的人就是靠吹拉管进了天堂，这还要感谢我们救世军里的军乐队哩。

洛玛克斯　（对芭巴拉，他依然没有从骇然的状态解脱出来）是啊，可是别忘了军火生意，明白吗？（向安德谢夫）我是说，进天堂什么的大概不是您的专长吧？

薄丽托玛夫人　洛玛克斯！！！

洛玛克斯　反正，就是这么个道理嘛，对不对？军火生意嘛，不能没有，这不在话下，没有大炮不行；可不管怎么说，这事不对头。另一方面呢，这个救世军也有些玩艺儿够野人头的——我本人是英国国教成员——可不管怎么说，救世军也是宗教啊；总不能反对宗教吧，是不？除非你根本不讲道德，是这么回事吧。

安德谢夫　洛玛克斯先生，您大概根本不了解我的立场——

洛玛克斯　（急忙地）我说这些绝对不是攻击您个人，您明白。



Undershaft Quite so, quite so. But consider for a moment. Here I am, a manufacturer of mutilation and murder. I find myself in a specially amiable humor just now because, this morning, down at the foundry, we blew twenty-seven dummy soldiers into fragments with a gun which formerly destroyed only thirteen.

Lomax [*leniently*] Well, the more destructive war becomes, the sooner it will be abolished, eh?

Undershaft Not at all. The more destructive war becomes the more fascinating we find it. No, Mr Lomax: I am obliged to you for making the usual excuse for my trade; but I am not ashamed of it. I am not one of those men who keep their morals and their business in watertight compartments. All the spare money my trade rivals spend on hospitals, cathedrals and other receptacles for conscience money, I devote to experiments and researches in improved methods of destroying life and property. I have always done so; and I always shall. Therefore your Christmas card moralities of peace on earth and goodwill among men are of no use to me. Your Christianity, which enjoins you to resist not evil, and to turn the other cheek,



安德谢夫　我明白，完全明白。不过请您考虑一下，我这个人呢，是生产破坏、杀人武器的。我现在心情特别好，因为今天早晨在铸造厂试验，我们一炮就轰散了二十七个士兵模型，而过去一炮只能轰掉十三个。

洛玛克斯　（开明、宽大地）明白，战争的破坏力越大，就越能更早地废止战争，是不是？

安德谢夫　完全不是。战争的破坏力越强，我们就越被它吸引。不行，洛玛克斯先生，我很感谢你用这些老生常谈的借口为我的行当辩解；可是我呢，我并不为我的行当脸红。有些人把自己的道德观念和自己的生意完全隔绝起来，互不干扰，我不是那样的人。我的那些生意上的竞争对手每年都要拿钱来捐给医院、教堂和其他慈善机构，好安慰自己的良心；我赚来的钱我都拿来做试验，搞研究，来改进我们毁灭财产和生命的方法。我一向是这样干的，今后也要干下去。所以你们那套祝贺圣诞节的卡片上说的道德，什么和平降临大地啊，人类永远亲善啊，对我丝毫不起作用。你们那些基督教



would make me a bankrupt. *My* morality — *my* religion — must have a place for cannons and torpedoes in it.

Stephen [*coldly — almost sullenly*] You speak as if there were half a dozen moralities and religions to choose from, instead of one true morality and one true religion.

Undershaft For me there is only one true morality; but it might not fit you, as you do not manufacture aerial battleships. There is only one true morality for every man; but every man has not the same true morality.

Lomax [*overtaxed*] Would you mind saying that again? I didnt quite follow it.

Cusins It's quite simple. As Euripides says, one man's meat is another man's poison morally as well as physically.

Undershaft Precisely.

Lomax Oh, *that*. Yes, yes, yes. True. True.

Stephen In other words, some men are honest and some are scoundrels.



义，要求你们宽恕恶人，人家打你的左脸，还要把右脸递上去，我要信这一套，早就破产了。我的道德观——我的宗教——当中必须有大炮和鱼雷的地位。

斯蒂文　（冷冷地——几乎愠怒地）照您这么说，好像世界上有好多种道德观和宗教可以供人选择似的。应该只有一种道德观、一种宗教才是真理。

安德谢夫　对我来说，只有一种道德观才是真理，但它对你可能不适合，因为你并不制造空中堡垒。对每个人来说，只有一种道德观才是真理，但每个人又都不会具有相同的道德观。

洛玛克斯　（实在跟不上这么绕脖子的道理）我说，您再说一遍行不行？刚才我有点跟不上。

库森斯　很简单。就像欧里庇得斯说过的，你吃着是肉，他吃着可能是毒药，生理上是这样，道德上也是这样。

安德谢夫　一点不错。

洛玛克斯　噢，这么回事。是，是，是，很对很对。

斯蒂文　换句话说，有些人是老实人，有些人是无赖。



Barbara	Bosh. There are no scoundrels.
Undershaft	Indeed? Are there any good men?
Barbara	No. Not one. There are neither good men nor scoundrels: there are just children of one Father; and the sooner they stop calling one another names the better. You neednt talk to me: I know them. Ive had scores of them through my hands: scoundrels, criminals, infidels, philanthropists, missionaries, county councillors, all sorts. Theyre all just the same sort of sinner; and theres the same salvation ready for them all.
Undershaft	May I ask have you ever saved a maker of cannons?
Barbara	No. Will you let me try?
Undershaft	Well, I will make a bargain with you. If I go to see you to-morrow in your Salvation Shelter, will you come the day after to see me in my cannon works?
Barbara	Take care. It may end in your giving up the cannons for the sake of the Salvation Army.
Undershaft	Are you sure it will not end in your giving up the Salvation Army for the sake of the cannons?
Barbara	I will take my chance of that.



芭巴拉　胡说，根本不存在无赖。

安德谢夫　是这样吗？那么有没有好人呢？

芭巴拉　没有，一个也没有。根本不存在好人或者无赖，只有同一位天父的子女；而且人们早就该停止互相贴标签了。你用不着告诉我，我了解他们。几十个，上百个，都从我手里过过：恶棍、罪犯、不信上帝的、慈善家、传教士、县参议员，什么人都有。其实都是一样的罪人，而且都可以得救。

安德谢夫　我可以问问吗，你有没有拯救过一个造军火的？

芭巴拉　没有，愿意让我试试吗？

安德谢夫　这样吧，我愿意和你做一笔交易，如果我明天到你们那个救世军大棚去看你，你是不是愿意后天到我的军火厂来看我？

芭巴拉　您要当心，很可能您会放弃大炮，投奔救世军。

安德谢夫　你有把握结果不是你放弃救世军，投奔大炮吗？

芭巴拉　我愿意冒这个险。



Undershaft And I will take my chance of the other. [*They shake hands on it.*] Where is your shelter?

Barbara In West Ham. At the sign of the cross. Ask anybody in Canning Town. Where are your works?

Undershaft In Perivale St Andrews. At the sign of the sword. Ask anybody in Europe.

Lomax Hadnt I better play something?

Barbara Yes. Give us Onward, Christian Soldiers.

Lomax Well, thats rather a strong order to begin with, dont you know. Suppose I sing Thourt passing hence, my brother. It's much the same tune.

Barbara It's too melancholy. You get saved, Cholly; and youll pass hence, my brother, without making such a fuss about it.

Lady Britomart Really, Barbara, you go on as if religion were a pleasant subject. Do have some sense of propriety.

Undershaft I do not find it an unpleasant subject, my dear. It is the only one that capable people really care for.

Lady Britomart [*looking at her watch*] Well, if you are determined to have it, I insist on having it in a proper and respectable way. Charles: ring for prayers. [*General*



安德谢夫　我也愿意冒那个险。(两个人握手表示郑重的许诺)你们那个大棚在什么地方?

芭巴拉　在西汉姆,有十字架标志的地方。到坎宁镇上一问就知道。您的工厂在什么地方?

安德谢夫　在安德鲁区的佩里维尔。有刀剑标志的地方，在欧洲问谁都知道。

洛玛克斯　我是不是演奏点什么?

芭巴拉　好啊，就演奏《基督的士兵，前进》吧。

洛玛克斯　一上来就演奏这个，分量太重了，明白吗?要不，我唱那个《兄弟，你刚从人世走过》，曲调差不多。

芭巴拉　那太低沉了。洛玛克斯，你肯定会得救的;然后，你也要从人世走过，兄弟，可那也用不着这么大喊大闹的啊。

薄丽托玛夫人　真是的,芭巴拉，你说上没完了，就好像宗教是个叫人高兴的话题似的。总得讲点规矩啊。

安德谢夫　我倒觉得这个话题挺叫人高兴的，亲爱的。现在有本事的人只有对这个话题还关心。

薄丽托玛夫人　(看了看手表)那好吧，你们如果一定要讨论宗教，那我就坚持一定要规规矩矩地，像个样子地讨论。洛玛克斯，请你打铃通



amazement. Stephen rises in dismay.]

Lomax [*rising*] Oh I say!

Undershaft [*rising*] I am afraid I must be going.

Lady Britomart You cannot go now, Andrew: it would be most improper. Sit down. What will the servants think?

Undershaft My dear: I have conscientious scruples. May I suggest a compromise? If Barbara will conduct a little service in the drawingroom, with Mr Lomax as organist , I will attend it willingly. I will even take part, if a trombone can be procured.

Lady Britomart Dont mock, Andrew.

Undershaft [*shocked — to Barbara*] You dont think I am mocking, my love, I hope.

Barbara No, of course not; and it wouldnt matter if you were: half the Army came to their first meeting for a lark. [*Rising*] Come along. Come, Dolly. Come, Cholly. [*She goes out with Undershaft, who opens the door for her. Cusins rises.*]

Lady Britomart I will not be disobeyed by everybody. Adolphus: sit down. Charles: you may go. You are not fit for



知，我们要先祈祷。（大家一惊，斯蒂文神色慌乱地站起）

洛玛克斯　（站起来）噢哟，我说！

安德谢夫　（也站起来）恐怕我得先走一步了。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，你现在不能走，这很不得体，你坐下。下人们会怎么想？

安德谢夫　亲爱的，这样做违背我做人的原则。我建议来个妥协好不好？还是让芭巴拉在客厅里主持个仪式，洛玛克斯先生可以代替风琴手，我也高高兴兴地参加。我甚至于可以参与，如果能找到个拉管的话。

薄丽托玛夫人　不要玩世不恭，安德鲁。

安德谢夫　（吃惊——对芭巴拉）亲爱的，你总不会觉得我是玩世不恭吧？

芭巴拉　没有，当然不会了；再说，哪怕你就是玩世不恭也没关系。救世军里有一半人头一次参加集会无非是寻开心嘛。（站起来）来吧，来吧 Dolly，来吧 Cholly 。（她与安德谢夫一道走出去，安德谢夫为她开了门。库森斯站起身来）

薄丽托玛夫人　谁都不听我的话，这我不答应。库森斯，坐下。洛玛克斯，你走吧。参加祈祷你也不



prayers: you cannot keep your countenance.

Lomax — Oh I say! [*He goes out.*]

Lady Britomart — [*continuing*] But you, Adolphus, can behave yourself if you choose to. I insist on your staying.

Cusins — My dear Lady Brit: there are things in the family prayer book that I couldnt bear to hear you say.

Lady Britomart — What things, pray?

Cusins — Well, you would have to say before all the servants that we have done things we ought not to have done, and left undone things we ought to have done, and that there is no health in us. I cannot bear to hear you doing yourself such an injustice, and Barbara such an injustice. As for myself, I flatly deny it: I have done my best. I shouldnt dare to marry Barbara — I couldnt look you in the face — if it were true. So I must go to the drawingroom.

Lady Britomart — [*offended*] Well, go. [*He starts for the door.*] And remember this, Adolphus [*he turns to listen*]: I have a very strong suspicion that you went to the Salvation Army to worship Barbara and nothing else. And I



合适，你管不住自己，不定出什么丑呢。

洛玛克斯　瞧您说的！（他也出去了）

薄丽托玛夫人　（继续说）可是你，库森斯，只要你愿意，你还是会规规矩矩的。我要你一定留下。

库森斯　亲爱的薄丽托玛夫人，您要朗读的那本教会规定的家庭祷文里有些话，我实在听不下去。

薄丽托玛夫人　请问，是哪些话呢？

库森斯　那，您就得说，而且当着所有下人的面，说我们做了多少我们不该做的事，又有多少该做的事我们没有做。还有，我们个个都是不健全的人。听到您这样不公正地谴责自己，谴责芭巴拉，我受不了。至于说到我自己，我绝不接受这种谴责。我已经尽了最大的努力了。如果这些谴责是真的，我怎么敢和芭巴拉结婚——我怎么能面对着您还问心无愧呢？所以，我还是到客厅去好。

薄丽托玛夫人　（伤了自尊）那，你就去吧。（他朝门口走去）不过，记住一条，阿道尔夫（他转身听着）：我非常怀疑你参加救世军的目的不过是为了在芭巴拉的裙下拜倒。我也很佩



quite appreciate the very clever way in which you systematically humbug me. I have found you out. Take care Barbara doesnt. Thats all.

Cusins [*with unruffled sweetness*] Dont tell on me. [*He goes out.*]

Lady Britomart Sarah: if you want to go, go. Anything's better than to sit there as if you wished you were a thousand miles away.

Sarah [*languidly*] Very well, mamma. [*She goes.*]

[*Lady Britomart, with a sudden flounce, gives way to a little gust of tears.*]

Stephen [*going to her*] Mother: whats the matter?

Lady Britomart [*swishing away her tears with her handkerchief*] Nothing. Foolishness. You can go with him, too, if you like, and leave me with the servants.

Stephen Oh, you mustnt think that, mother. I — I dont like him.

Lady Britomart The others do. That is the injustice of a woman's lot. A woman has to bring up her children; and that means to restrain them, to deny them things they want, to set them tasks, to punish them when they do wrong, to do all the unpleasant things. And then the father,



服你一贯糊弄我的伎俩，我现在看穿你了，你当心芭巴拉也要看穿你，就这些。

库森斯　（带着泰然自若的和蔼）可别泄我的底噢。（他走出）

薄丽托玛夫人　莎拉，你要是想走，就走吧。总比你坐在那儿，恨不得自己在千里以外强。

莎　拉　（懒洋洋地）那好吧，妈妈。（她也走了）

〔薄丽托玛夫人突然全身一震，涌出一阵眼泪。

斯蒂文　（走过来）母亲，您怎么了？

薄丽托玛夫人　（擦眼泪）没事。一时糊涂。你要是愿意跟他走就走吧，让我跟下人们一道祈祷吧。

斯蒂文　噢，母亲，千万别这么想。我——我不喜欢他。

薄丽托玛夫人　别的孩子可都喜欢呢。这就是女人命里最不公正的地方。女人总得把孩子带大，那就得管他们，他们要干什么你得说不，得给他们派任务，他们做错了事得罚，得干这些不愉快的事。然后呢，等到母亲的活儿都干完



who has nothing to do but pet them and spoil them, comes in when all her work is done and steals their affection from her.

Stephen He has not stolen our affection from you. It is only curiosity.

Lady Britomart [*violently*] I wont be consoled, Stephen. There is nothing the matter with me. [*She rises and goes towards the door.*]

Stephen Where are you going, mother ?

Lady Britomart To the drawingroom, of course. [*She goes out. Onward, Christian Soldiers, on the concertina, with tambourine accompaniment, is heard when the door opens.*] Are you coming, Stephen?

Stephen No. Certainly not. [*She goes. He sits down on the settee, with compressed lips and an expression of strong dislike.*]



了，父亲来了，他什么也不用干，就抱抱他们，惯着他们，结果把他们的感情全抢走了。

斯蒂文　他没有抢走我们对您的感情。大家无非是好奇。

薄丽托玛夫人　（暴躁地）你不用安慰我，斯蒂文，我才不放在心上。（她站起身，朝门口走去）

斯蒂文　您到哪里去，母亲？

薄丽托玛夫人　去客厅，这还用说。（她朝外走去，开门时我们可以听见《基督的战士》正由手风琴演奏，还有铃鼓伴奏）你来不来，斯蒂文？

斯蒂文　不去，绝对不去。（她走了，斯蒂文坐在躺椅上，紧闭着嘴，极度不满的样子）



第二幕

ACT II

[The yard of the West Ham shelter of the Salvation Army is a cold place on a January morning. The building itself, an old warehouse, is newly whitewashed. Its gabled end projects into the yard in the middle, with a door on the ground floor, and another in the loft above it without any balcony or ladder, but with a pulley rigged over it for hoisting sacks. Those who come from this central gable end into the yard have the gateway leading to the street on their left, with a stone horse-trough just beyond it, and, on the right, a penthouse shielding a table from the weather. There are forms at the table; and on them are seated a man and a woman, both much down on their luck, finishing a meal of bread (one thick slice each, with margarine and golden syrup) and diluted milk.

The man, a workman out of employment, is young, agile, a talker, a poser, sharp enough to be capable of



第二幕

〔西汉姆救世军收容所的院子在一月份的早晨是个很冷的地方。房子是新刷白的一座旧货仓，房子的三角屋顶一直深入到院子中间。底层有一扇门，上面顶楼上也有一扇门，但没有阳台或台阶，只安装了一台向上吊口袋的辘轳。从底层门出来到院子里的人，左边是通往大街的大门，紧靠这条小路的是一个石头的马槽，右边有一个棚子，为棚下的一张桌子挡风遮雨。桌旁有几条长凳，现在坐在上面的是一男一女，两个人都很潦倒，正在吃面包，（一人一厚片，上面涂着人造黄油和糖稀）喝着掺了水的牛奶。

〔男的是个失业工人，他年轻、灵活、能说会道，装模作样；他聪明伶俐，凡是有理



anything in reason except honesty or altruistic considerations of any kind. The woman is a commonplace old bundle of poverty and hard-worn humanity. She looks sixty and probably is forty-five. If they were rich people, gloved and muffed and well wrapped up in furs and overcoats, they would be numbed and miserable; for it is a grindingly cold, raw, January day; and a glance at the background of grimy warehouses and leaden sky visible over the whitewashed walls of the yard would drive any idle rich person straight to the Mediterranean. But these two, being no more troubled with visions of the Mediterranean than of the moon, and being compelled to keep more of their clothes in the pawnshop, and less on their persons, in winter than in summer, are not depressed by the cold: rather are they stung into vivacity, to which their meal has just now given an almost jolly turn. The man takes a pull at his mug, and then gets up and moves about the yard with his hands deep in his pockets, occasionally breaking into a stepdance.]

The Woman Feel better arter your meal, sir?



由去做的事他都干得来，但是，任何要他诚实劳动或是干点只对别人有利的事他绝不干。那个女的是到处可见的饱经沧桑的穷老太婆。她看上去有六十岁了，其实大概只有四十五岁。如果他们是有钱人，戴着手套和围巾，厚厚地裹着毛皮衣服和外套，也还是会觉得浑身冻得发僵，冷得要命，因为这一天正是一月份把人冻到骨头里去的那种阴冷的天气；只要看一眼那些肮脏的货仓，铅铁色的天空和下面粉刷的墙壁，任何一个有钱有闲的人都会马上直奔地中海去避寒。但是这里这两位，去地中海就像到月球上去一样遥远，也就不会费神去想它了。再说由于贫穷，他们的衣服大部分在当铺里，并没有穿在身上，越到冬天越是这样。结果他们并不因为寒冷而难受，反而刺激得他们更活跃，而且刚刚肚子里吃了点东西，简直叫他们情绪有了欢快。那个男的从杯中喝了一口，然后起身在院子里走来走去，双手深深地插在口袋里，不时还跳上两步舞。

老　妇　吃完这顿饭舒服多了吧，先生？



The Man No. Call that a meal! Good enough for you, praps; but wot is it to me, an intelligent workin man.

The Woman Workin man! Wot are you?

The Man Painter.

The Woman [*sceptically*] Yus, I dessay.

The Man Yus, you dessay! I know. Every loafer that cant do nothink calls isself a painter. Well, I'm a real painter: grainer, finisher, thirty-eight bob a week when I can get it.

The Woman Then why dont you go and get it?

The Man I'll tell you why. Fust: I'm intelligent — fffff! it's rotten cold here [*he dances a step or two*] — yes: intelligent beyond the station o life into which it has pleased the capitalists to call me; and they dont like a man that sees through em. Second, an intelligent bein needs a doo share of appiness; so I drink somethink cruel when I get the chawnce. Third, I stand by my class and do as little as I can so's to leave arf the job for me fellow workers. Fourth, I'm fly enough to know wots inside the law and wots outside it; and inside it I do as the capitalists do: pinch



男　子　没有。这也叫顿饭！给你这样的还差不多，大概吧！可我是有文化、干活儿的男人，这够我干什么的。

老　妇　干活儿的男人！你干什么活儿？

男　子　油漆匠。

老　妇　（根本不信）是啊，说什么我都信。

男　子　嚯，说什么你都信！我知道，那些什么手艺都不会的二流子个个都说自己是油漆匠。我可是货真价实的，打腻子，上光，找到活儿一个礼拜就能挣三十八个先令。

老　妇　那你干嘛不找活儿去呢？

男　子　你听我告诉你。第一，我有文化——fffff！这儿快把人冻死了（他跳了两步舞）——是的，我的文化比那些资本家给我安排的地位高出一大块；他们最讨厌的就是一眼就把他们看穿的人。第二，有文化的人总得有点配得上他的消遣吧；所以，我只要有机会，就喝个烂醉如泥。第三，我照顾自己的阶级弟兄，尽量少卖力气，留下一半活儿好让同行伙伴有的干。第四，我脑瓜子好使，我知道哪些事法律管不了，哪些事法律管得着；那些法律管不了的事我就按



wot I can lay me ands on. In a proper state of society I am sober, industrious and honest: in Rome, so to speak, I do as the Romans do. Wots the consequence? When trade is bad — and it's rotten bad just now — and the employers az to sack arf their men, they generally start on me.

The Woman Whats your name?

The Man Price. Bronterre O'Brien Price. Usually called Snobby Price, for short.

The Woman Snobby's a carpenter, aint it? You said you was a painter.

Price Not that kind of snob, but the genteel sort. I'm too uppish, owing to my intelligence, and my father being a Chartist and a reading, thinking man: a stationer, too. I'm none of your common hewers of wood and drawers of water; and dont you forget it. [*He returns to his seat at the table, and takes up his mug.*] Wots *your* name?

The Woman Rummy Mitchens, sir.

Price [*quaffing the remains of his milk to her*] Your elth, Miss Mitchens.



着资本家那一套干，能捞一把就捞一把。要是我活在一个正派的社会里，我一定滴酒不沾，卖力气干活儿，当老实人，可在这儿，这么说吧，入乡随俗嘛。可这么一来，结果呢？生意不好的时候——眼下就糟得没法说——那些老板就要裁掉一半工人，头一个大半是我。

老　妇　您尊姓大名？

男　子　泼赖斯。大号是勃朗泰·奥·布瑞恩·泼赖斯。大伙叫我势利眼·泼赖斯，这样好记。

老　妇　势利眼不是个木匠吗？你刚才说你是个油漆匠。

泼赖斯　我不是那种势利眼，我是上流社会那种。我就是太高傲了点，因为我有文化，还有，我父亲又是个宪章运动派，是个读书看报，用脑子的人，还开过文具店哩！我不是那种砍柴、挑水卖苦力的；你给我记住这一条。（他回到桌旁长凳上坐下，举起牛奶杯）你叫什么？

老　妇　老密·米琴斯，先生。

泼赖斯　（畅饮杯中剩下的牛奶）祝你健康，米琴斯小姐。



Rummy [*correcting him*] Missis Mitchens.

Price Wot! Oh Rummy, Rummy! Respectable married woman, Rummy, gittin rescued by the Salvation Army by pretendin to be a bad un. Same old game!

Rummy What am I to do? I cant starve. Them Salvation lasses is dear good girls; but the better you are, the worse they likes to think you were before they rescued you. Why shouldnt they av a bit o credit, poor loves? theyre worn to rags by their work. And where would they get the money to rescue us if we was to let on we're no worse than other people? You know what ladies and gentlemen are.

Price Thievin swine! Wish I ad their job, Rummy, all the same. Wot does Rummy stand for? Pet name praps?

Rummy Short for Romola.

Price For wot!?

Rummy Romola. It was out of a new book. Somebody me mother wanted me to grow up like.

Price We're companions in misfortune, Rummy. Both on us got names that nobody cawnt pronounce. Conse-



老　密　（矫正他）是米琴斯太太。

泼赖斯　怎么！唉呀，老密，老密！正正经经结了婚的良家妇女，为了让救世军挽救她，冒充自己是堕落的女人。这一招都让人用腻了！

老　密　我有什么办法?我不能饿肚子啊。这些救世军的姑娘真是好人哪！可是你光现在表现得好不行，她们希望的是你被救以前坏，越坏越好。凭什么不让她们立点功劳呢，真是叫人心疼的好姑娘啊！她们一天到晚累得都直不起腰来了。再说，我们要是告诉她们，我们其实比谁也不坏，那她们上哪儿弄钱来救我们呢？你又不是不知道那些上流社会的人都什么样儿。

泼赖斯　一群贪得无厌的猪！话说回来了，我还巴不得干他们的差事呢。你那个老密代表个什么名字？是小名儿吧？

老　密　是柔茉拉的简称。

泼赖斯　什么的简称？

老　密　柔茉拉。当时的一本新书里的人物。我妈希望我长大了像她。

泼赖斯　咱们俩同病相怜吧，老密。咱们俩的名字都是人家没听说过的。最后我就落了个“势



quently I'm Snobby and youre Rummy because Bill and Sally wasnt good enough for our parents. Such is life!

Rummy Who saved you, Mr Price? Was it Major Barbara?

Price No: I come here on my own. I'm goin to be Bronterre O'Brien Price, the converted painter. I know wot they like. I'll tell em how I blasphemed and gambled and wopped my poor old mother —

Rummy [*shocked*] Used you to beat your mother?

Price Not likely. She used to beat me. No matter: you come and listen to the converted painter, and youll hear how she was a pious woman that taught me me prayers at er knee, an how I used to come home drunk and drag her out o bed be er snow white airs, an lam into er with the poker.

Rummy Thats whats so unfair to us women. Your confessions is just as big lies as ours: you dont tell what you really done no more than us; but you men can tell your lies right out at the meetins and be made much of for it; while the sort o confessions we az to make



利眼"，你就成了“老密"，都因为当初咱们的父母不愿意给我们起老百姓的名字，什么毕尔呀，莎里呀，都不够派头儿。这就是生活啊！

老　密　是谁救的你，泼赖斯先生？是芭巴拉少校吗？

泼赖斯　不是，我是自己来的。我打算好了，我要做勃朗泰·奥·布瑞恩·泼赖斯，浪子回头的油漆匠。我知道她们爱听这个。我要告诉她们，过去我怎么亵渎上帝，成天赌钱，殴打我可怜的老母亲——

老　密　（震惊）你还打过你母亲？

泼赖斯　门儿也没有。她倒没少打我。有什么关系呢？你到时候听听我这个忏悔的油漆匠吧，听听我母亲多么虔诚，怀抱着我就教给我怎么祈祷，然后听听我怎么喝得大醉，回家来揪住她的满头白发，把她从床上揪下来，然后用火通条狠狠地揍她一顿。

老　密　要不怎么说这个世道对我们女人不公平呢。你们那些忏悔跟我们的一样，都是撒谎，你们从不说你们真干了什么，也跟我们一样；可是你们男人可以在大庭广众撒你们的谎，大伙还为你们鼓掌；轮到我们呢，



az to be whispered to one lady at a time. It aint right, spite of all their piety.

Price Right! Do you spose the Army 'd be allowed if it went and did right? Not much. It combs our air and makes us good little blokes to be robbed and put upon. But I'll play the game as good as any of em. I'll see somebody struck by lightnin, or hear a voice sayin "Snobby Price: where will you spend eternity?" I'll ave a time of it, I tell you.

Rummy You wont be let drink, though.

Price I'll take it out in gorspellin, then. I dont want to drink if I can get fun enough any other way.

[*Jenny Hill, a pale, overwrought, pretty Salvation lass of 18, comes in through the yard gate, leading Peter Shirley, a half hardened, half worn-out elderly man, weak with hunger.*]

Jenny [*supporting him*] Come! pluck up. I'll get you something to eat. Youll be all right then.

Price [*rising and hurrying officiously to take the old man off*



逼我们做的那种忏悔，只能单独讲给一位女士听，还得压低了声音说。虽说这些姑娘一心一意地行善，这还是不对头。

泼赖斯　对头！你以为咱们的军队要是都对头了，还能允许他们存在吗？门儿也没有。军队就是维持秩序的，就是要把我们变成乖孩子，心甘情愿地叫人剥削，欺侮。可是这套戏法，我也会，比谁也不差。我要说，我亲眼看见有人让雷劈了，我亲耳听见天上传来的声音："势利眼·泼赖斯，你打算到什么地方去度过永生呢？"我告诉你，忏悔的时候我不定多来劲儿呢！

老　密　可你以后甭想喝酒啦。

泼赖斯　没事儿，宣讲《圣经》照样过瘾。只要能干好玩的事，我才不喝酒呢。

〔简妮领着舍里从院门进来，简妮是一位十八岁漂亮的救世军姑娘，面色惨淡，神色疲惫。舍里已过中年，带着感情半已麻木、体魄半已耗尽的样子，饿得孱弱不堪。

简　妮　(搀着舍里)来吧！鼓起勇气来。我给你去找点儿吃的来。吃点儿东西就好了。

泼赖斯　(站起来一本正经地从简妮手上搀过老头



Jenny's hands] Poor old man! Cheer up, brother: youll find rest and peace and appiness ere. Hurry up with the food, miss: e's fair done. [*Jenny hurries into the shelter.*] Ere, buck up, daddy! shes fetchin y'a thick slice o breadn treacle, an a mug o skyblue. [*He seats him at the corner of the table.*]

Rummy [*gaily*] Keep up your old art! Never say die!

Shirley I'm not an old man. I'm ony **46**. I'm as good as ever I was. The grey patch come in my hair before I was thirty. All it wants is three pennorth o hair dye: am I to be turned on the streets to'starve for it? Holy God! Ive worked ten to twelve hours a day since I was thirteen, and paid my way all through; and now am I to be thrown into the gutter and my job given to a young man that can do it no better than me because I've black hair that goes white at the first change?

Price [*cheerfully*] No good jawrin about it. Youre ony a jumped-up, jerked-off, orspittle-turned-out incurable of an ole workin man: who cares about you? Eh? Make the thievin swine give you a meal: theyve



来)可怜的老头儿！振作起来，兄弟，在这里你会找到安宁、平安和幸福。快去弄吃的吧，小姐，他可快不行了。(简妮急忙到大收容房里去)嘿，老爹，来神儿吧！她给你拿去了，一片厚厚的面包，上面抹着糖稀，还有一罐子牛奶哩。(他让舍里靠桌子角坐下)

老　密　(兴致很高)老头儿别破罐破摔，离死还远着呢！

舍　里　我不是老头儿。我今年才四十六岁。我比年轻那会儿一点也不差。我不到三十就少白头了。其实花三个铜子儿买点染发剂就全解决了，就为这个就要把我轰到大街上去饿死？老天爷啊！我从十三岁起，每天都干十个、十二个钟头的活儿，我从来都靠挣钱吃饭，到这会儿，就因为我头发白的早，我就成了废品，我的差事就得让给年轻人，哪怕他干活儿比我差得多？

泼赖斯　(高兴地)咳，怨天尤人没用。你算个什么呢，让人家挤下来了，甩到一边了，送医院都不收了，就知道干活的老头儿呗，谁管你是死是活？呃？也该叫这些贪得无厌



stole many a one from you. Get a bit o your own back. [*Jenny returns with the usual meal.*] There you are, brother. Awsk a blessin an tuck that into you.

Shirley [*looking at it ravenously but not touching it, and crying like a child*] I never took anything before.

Jenny [*petting him*] Come, come! the Lord sends it to you: he wasnt above taking bread from his friends; and why should you be? Besides, when we find you a job you can pay us for it if you like.

Shirley [*eagerly*] Yes, yes: thats true. I can pay you back: its only a loan. [*Shivering*] Oh Lord! oh Lord! [*He turns to the table and attacks the meal ravenously.*]

Jenny Well, Rummy, are you more comfortable now?

Rummy God bless you, lovey! youve fed my body and saved my soul, havent you? [*Jenny, touched, kisses her.*] Sit down and rest a bit: you must be ready to drop.

Jenny Ive been going hard since morning. But theres more work than we can do. I mustnt stop.



的猪请你吃顿饭了，他们从你那儿偷走的还少吗？也该还你点儿了吧。（简妮端着定量的份饭回来）来了，兄弟。感谢完上帝就开吃吧！

舍　里　（饿狼般地瞅着饭，但又不动手吃，像孩子似地哭起来）我一辈子没白吃过人家的东西。

简　妮　（抚慰地）来吧，来吧！这是主赐给你的。当初主在世上也没有拒绝过他朋友的面包，你又怎么拒绝呢？再说，等到我们给你找到个差事，你想还我们也全在你嘛。

舍　里　（急切地）没错儿，没错儿，是这么回事儿。我还能还你们，这算我借的。（颤抖着）上帝啊！上帝啊！（他转向桌上狼吞虎咽地吃起来）

简　妮　怎么样，老密，这会儿舒服点了吗？

老　密　上帝给你降福吧，宝贝儿！你喂饱了我的肉体，你也救了我的灵魂，是不是？（简妮受了感动，亲吻她）坐下，歇会儿，你快累得站不起来了。

简　妮　我从一早就拼命干。可是还有好多事儿等着人干呢！我不能停下来。



Rummy Try a prayer for just two minutes. Youll work all the better after.

Jenny [*her eyes lighting up*] Oh isnt it wonderful how a few minutes prayer revives you! I was quite lightheaded at twelve o'clock, I was so tired; but Major Barbara just sent me to pray for five minutes; and I was able to go on as if I had only just begun. [*To Price*] Did you have a piece of bread?

Price [*with unction*] Yes, miss; but Ive got the piece that I value more; and thats the peace that passeth hall hannerstennin.

Rummy [*fervently*] Glory Hallelujah!

[*Bill Walker, a rough customer of about 25, appears at the yard gate and looks malevolently at Jenny.*]

Jenny That makes me so happy. When you say that, I feel wicked for loitering here. I must get to work again. [*She is hurrying to the shelter, when the new-comer moves quickly up to the door and intercepts her. His manner is so threatening that she retreats as he comes at her truculently, driving her down the yard.*]

Bill I know you. Youre the one that took away my girl.



老　密　祈祷一下试试，哪怕两分钟吧。祈祷完了你干活儿都更有精神。

简　妮　（眼里闪着光辉）真的，祈祷几分钟精神就全来了，简直不可思议！我今天十二点的时候累得头都晕了；芭巴拉少校二话没说就打发我去祈祷五分钟；结果我全恢复了，就好像我刚开始干活儿似的。（对泼赖斯）你吃面包了吗？

泼赖斯　（佯作虔诚）吃了，小姐。可是我更珍贵的是我的灵魂得到了营养，灵魂的安宁是不能用语言形容的。

老　密　（热烈地）赞美上帝吧！

〔窝客，一个年约二十五岁的凶汉，出现在院门口，满怀恶意地望着简妮。

简　妮　你这话叫我真幸福啊！听你这么说，我觉得我在这儿闲着真是犯罪。我得马上回去干活儿。

〔简妮向屋里急走时，这位窝客忙赶上来把她截在房门口。他蛮横地凑到简妮面前时，态度是那样吓人，直逼得简妮顺着院子步步后退。

窝　客　我认得你。就是你把我的姑娘抢走的。就是



Youre the one that set er agen me. Well, I'm goin to av er out. Not that I care a curse for her or you: see? But I'll let er know; and I'll let *you* know. I'm goin to give er a doin thatll teach er to cut away from me. Now in with you and tell er to come out afore I come in and kick er out. Tell er Bill Walker wants er. She'll know what that means; and if she keeps me waitin itll be worse. You stop to jaw back at me; and I'll start on you: d'ye hear? Theres your way. In you go. [*He takes her by the arm and slings her towards the door of the shelter. She falls on her hand and knee. Rummy helps her up again.*]

Price [*rising, and venturing irresolutely towards Bill*] Easy there, mate. She aint doin you no arm.

Bill Who are you callin mate? [*Standing over him threateningly.*] Youre goin to stand up for her, are you? Put up your ands.

Rummy [*running indignantly to him to scold him*] Oh, you great brute — [*He instantly swings his left hand back against her face. She screams and reels back to the trough, where she sits down, covering her bruised*



你叫她把我甩了的。好吧，我现在要跟她算账了。别以为我他妈的还想要她，我不要她！明白了吗？可我得叫她明白；叫你这样的也明白。我要教训教训她。看谁还敢甩我。去吧，把她叫出来，要不我自己去把她揪出来。告诉她，窝客找她呢！她一听就明白。还别让我等着，不然就更糟糕。你要是敢跟我回嘴，我就拿你开刀，听明白了吗？朝这边走，进去。（他抓住简妮的一只胳膊，把她朝着大屋子的门口抡去，她两手两膝着地跌在地上。老密扶她起来）

泼赖斯　（由板凳上站起，犹豫地乍着胆子向窝客走过去）别这么大的火气，伙计。她又没惹你。

窝　客　你管谁叫伙计？（气势汹汹地向着泼赖斯）怎么着，你要给她当保镖啊？来，咱们比划比划。

老　密　（气愤地跑到他面前去骂他）哎呀，你这么野蛮——（窝客马上左手向后一挥，打在她的脸上。她尖声喊叫着歪歪斜斜地倒退到石马槽上坐下，两手捧着受伤的脸，摇



face with her hands and rocking herself and moaning with pain.]

Jenny [*going to her*] Oh God forgive you! How could you strike an old woman like that?

Bill [*seizing her by the hair so violently that she also screams, and tearing her away from the old woman*] You Gawd forgive me again and I'll Gawd forgive you one on the jaw thatll stop you prayin for a week. [*Holding her and turning fiercely on Price*] Av you anything to say agen it? Eh?

Price [*intimidated*] No, matey: she aint anything to do with me.

Bill Good job for you! I'd put two meals into you and fight you with one finger after, you starved cur. [*To Jenny*] Now are you goin to fetch out Mog Habbijam; or am I to knock your face off you and fetch her myself?

Jenny [*writhing in his grasp*] Oh please someone go in and tell Major Barbara — [*She screams again as he wrenches her head down; and Price and Rummy flee into the shelter.*]

Bill You want to go in and tell your Major of me, do you?



来晃去地疼得直哼哼)

简　妮　(走近她)哦,上帝饶恕你吧!你怎么伸得出手来打这么个老太太呢?

窝　客　(狠狠抓住简妮的头发,使她也喊叫起来,并把她从老妇人那里揪开)你再给我来一句上帝饶恕,我就给你脸上来一下子上帝饶恕,叫你一个礼拜也张不开嘴祈祷!(一手抓住她,凶狠地对泼赖斯说)怎么着,你有不同意见?

泼赖斯　(被威吓住)哪儿的话,老伙计,我又不认得她。

窝　客　这还像句话!告诉你,就是让你吃饱两顿饭,我伸出一个小指头,也能把你打趴下,你这条快饿死的野狗!(转向简妮)你去不去把阿比詹姆叫出来?还是等我把你的脸打烂了,自己去找她?

简　妮　(在他的紧握下挣扎)求求你们谁进去把芭巴拉少校找来——(窝客向下按她的脑袋,她又叫起来。泼赖斯和老密都逃到屋里去)

窝　客　你想去找你们的少校告我的状,是不是?



Jenny Oh please dont drag my hair. Let me go.

Bill Do you or dont you? [*She stifles a scream.*] Yes or no.

Jenny God give me strength —

Bill [*striking her with his fist in the face*] Go and shew her that, and tell her if she wants one like it to come and interfere with me. [*Jenny, crying with pain, goes into the shed. He goes to the form and addresses the old man.*] Here: finish your mess; and get out o my way.

Shirley [*springing up and facing him fiercely, with the mug in his hand*] You take a liberty with me, and I'll smash you over the face with the mug and cut your eye out. Aint you satisfied — young whelps like you — with takin the bread out o the mouths of your elders that have brought you up and slaved for you, but you must come shovin and cheekin and bullyin in here, where the bread o charity is sickenin in our stummicks?

Bill [*contemptuously, but backing a little*] Wot good are you, you old palsy mug? Wot good are you?

Shirley As good as you and better. I'll do a day's work agen



简　妮　求求你不要揪我的头发，放开我。

窝　客　到底你告不告状？（简妮忍着没叫出来）告不告？

简　妮　上帝赐给我力量吧——

窝　客　（用拳头打她的脸）去吧，让她看看这个，告诉她，她要是也想挨这么一下子，那就来找我的麻烦吧！（简妮疼得哭着走进棚子去。窝客走到长凳前对老头儿）嘿，把你这儿舔干净，给我腾腾地方。

舍　里　（跳起来凶狠地对着他，手还拿着牛奶杯）你要是敢跟我动手动脚，我就用这个把儿缸子砸烂你的脸，把你的眼珠子划拉出来。你们这些狗崽子，老一辈的当牛当马把你们拉扯大了，你们反咬一口，抢了他们的饭碗还不过瘾，还要跑到这儿来，横行霸道，欺侮老实人。这是行善的地方，吃了人家施舍的面包，我们心里难受！

窝　客　（轻蔑地，但身子稍为退后了些）你有什么了不起的，你个老棺材瓤子！你有什么了不起的？

舍　里　就是比你了不起。不信咱们干活儿上比试比



you or any fat young soaker of your age. Go and take my job at Horrockses, where I worked for ten year. They want young men there: they cant afford to keep men over forty-five. Theyre very sorry — give you a character and happy to help you to get anything suited to your years — sure a steady man wont be long out of a job. Well, let em try *you*. Theyll find the differ. What do you know? Not as much as how to beeyave yourself — layin your dirty fist across the mouth of a respectable woman!

Bill Dont provoke me to lay it acrost yours: d'ye hear?

Shirley [*with blighting contempt*] Yes: you like an old man to hit, dont you, when youve finished with the women. I aint seen you hit a young one yet.

Bill [*stung*] You lie, you old soupkitchener, you. There was a young man here. Did I offer to hit him or did I not?

Shirley Was he starvin or was he not? Was he a man or only a crosseyed thief an a loafer? Would you hit my son-in-law's brother?

Bill Who's he?



试，你也行，找个你这个岁数的肥肥胖胖的酒鬼也行。我在霍热古公司干了十年了，你们来试试我的差事。他们那儿要年轻的；四十五岁以上的人他们雇不起。他们说得可漂亮呢，——非常抱歉，我们可以给您开一封推荐信，如果能找到适合您年龄的工作，我们一定全力帮忙——像您这样靠得住的人不会找不到工作的。行啊，你去试试。你一去他们就知道不一样了。你懂什么？连起码的规矩都不懂——居然伸出你的臭手打一位有身份的妇女！

窝　客　你再招惹我，连你一块儿揍，听见没有？

舍　里　（鄙夷的神情使对方气馁）是啊，打完了妇女，你想找个老头儿打了，是不是？我还没见着你找个年轻的较量较量呢。

窝　客　（略感不安）你瞪着眼说瞎话，你这个吃救济饭的。刚才这儿有个年轻的，我跟他叫阵了没有？

舍　里　他肚子里有食吗?那也算男子汉吗？那不过是个偷鸡摸狗的小痞子。你敢跟我女婿的哥哥比试比试吗？

窝　客　他是干嘛的？



Shirley Todger Fairmile o Balls Pond. Him that won £ 20 off the Japanese wrastler at the music hall by standin out 17 minutes 4 seconds agen him.

Bill [*sullenly*] I'm no music hall wrastler. Can he box?

Shirley Yes: an you cant.

Bill Wot! I cant, cant I? Wots that you say [*threatening him*]?

Shirley [*not budging an inch*] Will you box Todger Fairmile if I put him on to you? Say the word.

Bill [*subsiding with a slouch*] I'll stand up to any man alive, if he was ten Todger Fairmiles. But I dont set up to be a perfessional.

Shirley [*looking down on him with unfathomable disdain*] *You* box! Slap an old woman with the back o your hand! You hadnt even the sense to hit her where a magistrate couldnt see the mark of it, you silly young lump of conceit and ignorance. Hit a girl in the jaw and ony make her cry! If Todger Fairmile'd done it, she wouldnt a got up inside o ten minutes, no more than you would if he got on to you. Yah! I'd set about you myself if I had a week's feedin in me instead o two



舍　里　包尔池塘的费麦尔。就是他在戏园子里顶住了那个日本摔跤的，十七分四秒没摔趴下，赢了那日本人二十英镑。

窝　客　（泄了气）我可不是戏园子摔跤的，他拳击行吗？

舍　里　当然，不行的是你。

窝　客　怎么着！我不行，是吗？你再说一回！（恫吓他）

舍　里　（屹然不动）那好，我来安排你跟费麦尔打一场拳击，你来不来？全看你一句话。

窝　客　（低头气馁）跟谁打我也不二乎，十个费麦尔我也不怕。可我从没说过我是专业的。

舍　里　（对他表示无限轻蔑）你还拳击！你也就会欺侮老太太，朝人家脸上就是一巴掌！打人要找那种警官不好检查伤痕的地方，你这个屁也不懂、自命不凡的混小子！给那个姑娘下巴上来了一拳，只不过把她打哭了。要是费麦尔也打那么一拳，那姑娘十分钟也爬不起来，不信就让他给你一拳试试。没错儿！我要是吃了一个礼拜的饱饭，不是饿了两个月的肚子，我也能给你一顿好



month's starvation. [*He returns to the table to finish his meal.*]

Bill [*following him and stooping over him to drive the taunt in*] You lie! you have the bread and treacle in you that you come here to beg.

Shirley [*bursting into tears*] Oh God! it's true: I'm only an old pauper on the scrap heap. [*Furiously*] But youll come to it yourself; and then youll know. Youll come to it sooner than a teetotaller like me, fillin yourself with gin at this hour o the mornin!

Bill I'm no gin drinker, you old liar; but when I want to give my girl a bloomin good idin I like to av a bit o devil in me: see? An here I am, talkin to a rotten old blighter like you sted o givin her wot for. [*Working himself into a rage*] I'm goin in there to fetch her out. [*He makes vengefully for the shelter door.*]

Shirley Youre goin to the station on a stretcher, more likely; and theyll take the gin and the devil out of you there when they get you inside. You mind what youre about: the major here is the Earl o Stevenage's granddaughter.



样的。（他转过身去，靠桌子坐下接着吃饭）

窝　客　（赶到舍里坐处，俯身凑到他的面前，好使自己的嘲骂更为有力）你又撒谎！你刚吃完人家施舍给要饭的面包抹糖稀。

舍　里　（忽然泪下）上帝啊！他说得对，我就是垃圾堆上的一个老要饭的。（盛怒地）可是你的下场也不会比我强，你等着瞧吧！还得来得比我早，因为我滴酒不沾，不像你一大清早就灌了一肚子烧酒！

窝　客　我平常根本不喝烧酒，你这个老骗子！可我今天要好好揍一顿我那个相好的，肚子里总得有点儿折腾人的玩艺儿，明白吗，你？我在这儿干什么呢，不去教训她，在这儿跟你这么个老家伙费唾沫。（给自己打气）我这就去把她揪出来。（他摆出报仇雪恨的架势，向屋子的门口走去）

舍　里　你啊，你就等着人家把你抬到派出所去吧！等你进去了，人家特别会把那点烧酒还有折腾人的玩艺儿从你肚子里掏出来。你现在留点神，他们这儿那位少校可是斯蒂文乃支伯爵的外孙女。



Bill [*checked*] Garn!

Shirley Youll see.

Bill [*his resolution oozing*] Well, I aint done nothin to er.

Shirley Spose she said you did! who'd believe you?

Bill [*very uneasy, skulking back to the corner of the penthouse*] Gawd! theres no jastice in this country. To think wot them people can do! I'm as good as er.

Shirley Tell her so. Its just what a fool like you would do.

[*Barbara, brisk and businesslike, comes from the shelter with a note book, and addresses herself to Shirley. Bill, cowed, sits down in the corner on a form, and turns his back on them.*]

Barbara Good morning.

Shirley [*standing up and taking off his hat*] Good morning, miss.

Barbara Sit down: make yourself at home. [*He hesitates; but she puts a friendly hand on his shoulder and makes him obey.*] Now then! since youve made friends with us, we want to know all about you. Names and addresses and trades.

Shirley Peter Shirley. Fitter. Chucked out two months ago



窝　客　（愣住了）去你的！

舍　里　你等着瞧吧。

窝　客　（含糊起来）那，我又没招惹她。

舍　里　她要是说你招惹了呢？你说什么谁信啊！

窝　客　（很不安，躲到棚子角落里）上帝！这个国家没理可讲，他们这号人什么干不出来！我比她哪点也不差。

舍　里　好哇，你当面跟她说去啊！就像你这样傻瓜干的事。

〔芭巴拉从屋子里出来，精神活泼，忙于公务，手持笔记簿。她先对舍里说话。窝客因为害怕，坐在棚角的板凳上，背向着她和舍里。

芭巴拉　早晨好。

舍　里　（站起来摘下帽子）早晨好，小姐。

芭巴拉　坐下，不要客气。（他不便就坐下，但芭巴拉亲切地按了按他的肩膀使他坐下）好了！既然咱们已经交上了朋友，我希望了解你的一切。姓名，住址，职业，诸如此类。

舍　里　彼得·舍里，装配工。两个月以前，因为我



because I was too old.

Barbara [*not at all surprised*] Youd pass still. Why didnt you dye your hair?

Shirley I did. Me age come out at a coroner's inquest on me daughter.

Barbara Steady?

Shirley Teetotaller. Never out of a job before. Good worker. And sent to the knackers like an old horse!

Barbara No matter: if you did your part God will do his.

Shirley [*suddenly stubborn*] My religion's no concern of anybody but myself.

Barbara [*guessing*] *I* know. Secularist?

Shirley [*hotly*] Did I offer to deny it?

Barbara Why should you? My own father's a Secularist, I think. Our Father — yours and mine — fulfils himself in many ways; and I daresay he knew what he was about when he made a Secularist of you. So buck up, Peter! we can always find a job for a steady man like you. [*Shirley, disarmed, touches his hat. She turns from him to Bill.*] Whats *your* name?



过岁数了，被除名了。

芭巴拉　（毫不以为奇）看不出来嘛，你为什么不染染头发呢？

舍　里　我染过。可是在我女儿验尸听证的时候，我没法儿再瞒岁数了。

芭巴拉　没有不良嗜好？

舍　里　滴酒不沾。一辈子没失过业，正经工人。可现在像匹老马似地送屠宰场了！

芭巴拉　别担心，你尽到了你的责任，上帝也会尽到他的责任。

舍　里　（忽然顽强起来）我的宗教是自己的事，谁也管不着。

芭巴拉　（猜测）我明白。政教分离派？

舍　里　（激动地）我否认过吗？

芭巴拉　有什么可否认的呢？我自己的父亲就是个政教分离派，大概是吧。我们共同的父亲，天上的父亲，会通过各种途径来完成他的意愿；我敢肯定地说，他让你成为个政教分离派必有他的道理。所以，振作起来，彼得！像你这样一个靠得住的工人，我们肯定能为你找到工作的。（舍里被她的态度折服，举手敬了个礼。芭巴拉转对窝客说）



Bill [*insolently*] Wots that to you?

Barbara [*calmly making a note*] Afraid to give his name. Any trade?

Bill Who's afraid to give his name? [*Doggedly, with a sense of heroically defying the House of Lords in the person of Lord Stevenage.*] If you want to bring a charge agen me, bring it. [*She waits, unruffled.*] My name's Bill Walker.

Barbara [*as if the name were familiar: trying to remember how*] Bill Walker? [*Recollecting*] Oh, I know: youre the man that Jenny Hill was praying for inside just now. [*She enters his name in her note book.*]

Bill Who's Jenny Hill? And what call has she to pray for me?

Barbara I dont know. Perhaps it was you that cut her lip.

Bill [*defiantly*] Yes, it *was* me that cut her lip. I aint afraid o *you*.

Barbara How could you be, since youre not afraid of God? Youre a brave man, Mr Walker. It takes some pluck to do *our* work here; but none of us dare lift our hand against a girl like that, for fear of her father in heav-



你叫什么名字？

窝　客　（无礼地）你管得着吗？

芭巴拉　（镇静地在笔记本上写着）不愿意暴露真实姓名。职业呢？

窝　客　谁不敢暴露真实姓名了？（顽强地，大有借反对斯蒂文乃支伯爵家里的人来英勇反抗贵族的意味）你要是想去告我，告去吧！（她泰然等他说完）本人大名：毕尔·窝客。

芭巴拉　（似乎对这个名字很熟悉，竭力追想）窝客？（记起来）噢，想起来了，你就是刚才简妮在屋里为他祈祷的人。（她把窝客的名字写在笔记本上）

窝　客　谁叫简妮？她凭什么为我祈祷？

芭巴拉　我也不知道。可能是你把她的嘴打破的吧？

窝　客　（凶恶地）没错儿，就是我。我才不怕你呢！

芭巴拉　咳，你连上帝都不怕，怎么会怕我呢？你可真是个大胆的人，窝客先生。到我们这里工作需要很大的勇气；可是我们也不敢伸手打她这样个姑娘，我们怕的是她在天上



en.

Bill [*sullenly*] I want none o your cantin jaw. I suppose you think I come here to beg from you, like this damaged lot here. Not me. I dont want your bread and scrape and catlap. I dont believe in your Gawd, no more than you do yourself.

Barbara [*sunnily apologetic and ladylike, as on a new footing with him*] Oh, I beg your pardon for putting your name down, Mr Walker. I didnt understand. I'll strike it out.

Bill [*taking this as a slight, and deeply wounded by it*] Eah! you let my name alone. Aint it good enough to be in your book?

Barbara [*considering*] Well, you see, theres no use putting down your name unless I can do something for you, is there? Whats your trade?

Bill [*still smarting*] Thats no concern o yours.

Barbara Just so. [*Very businesslike*] I'll put you down as [*writing*] the man who — struck — poor little Jenny Hill — in the mouth.

Bill [*rising threateningly*] See here. Ive ad enough o this.



的父亲啊。

窝　客　（恼怒地）你不用给我念你们那套经。你大概以为我到这儿来，就跟这个废物似的，是想跟你们要口饭吃。才不是呢！我才不要你们的残羹剩饭呢。我不信你们那个上帝，其实你也不信。

芭巴拉　（愉快地表示歉意，拿出贵妇人的风度来，在一种新的关系上和窝客交谈）噢，请原谅我记下了您的名字，窝客先生。我刚才误会了。我马上把您的名字划掉。

窝　客　（认为这是轻视他，大伤自尊）干什么！你不许动我的名字。怎么我的名字就不配记在你那个本本上？

芭巴拉　（考虑）是这样，既然我不能为您做点什么，记下您的名字也没用啊。是不是？您的职业是什么？

窝　客　（仍然刻毒地）这你管不着。

芭巴拉　一点不错。（极其郑重地）这样吧，我就记下（写起来）您是那位——在可怜的简妮嘴上——打了一拳的人。

窝　客　（恫吓地站起来）听着，你这套我可忍无可忍了。



Barbara [*quite sunny and fearless*] What did you come to us for?

Bill I come for my girl, see? I come to take her out o this and to break er jawr for her.

Barbara [*complacently*] You see I was right about your trade. [*Bill, on the point of retorting furiously, finds himself, to his great shame and terror, in danger of crying instead. He sits down again suddenly.*] Whats her name?

Bill [*dogged*] Er name's Mog Abbijam: thats wot her name is.

Barbara Oh, she's gone to Canning Town, to our barracks there.

Bill [*fortified by his resentment of Mog's perfidy*] Is she? [*Vindictively*] Then *I*'m goin to Kennintahn arter her. [*He crosses to the gate; hesitates; finally comes back at Barbara.*] Are you lyin to me to get shut o me?

Barbara I dont want to get shut of you. I want to keep you here and save your soul. Youd better stay: youre going to have a bad time today, Bill.

Bill Who's goin to give it to me? *You*, praps.



芭巴拉　(愉快而大胆地)那你到我们这儿来干什么?

窝　客　我来找我的相好,明白吗?我要把她从这儿弄出去,狠狠地揍她一顿。

芭巴拉　(泰然自若)你看,我给你填在本上的职业还是填对了。(窝客原想狠狠回她几句,但不知怎么反险些要哭出来了,这使他感到可耻并感到可怕,于是又颓然坐下)她叫什么?

窝　客　(顽强地)她叫阿比詹姆;她就叫这个。

芭巴拉　噢,她到坎宁镇去了,那儿是我们的营地。

窝　客　(阿比詹姆的背信,又鼓起了他撒野的勇气)是吗?(愤恨地)那我现在就去这个坎宁镇找她。(他直奔到院门口,但犹豫了一下,终于又回到芭巴拉这边来)你是骗我,想让我离开这儿,是不是?

芭巴拉　我不想让你离开这儿,我让你留在这儿,我们才能救你的灵魂,你最好留下,今天这一天你的日子不好过啊,窝客。

窝　客　谁让我不好过?大概,是你吧。



Barbara Someone you dont believe in. But youll be glad afterwards.

Bill [*slinking off*] I'll go to Kennintahn to be out o the reach o your tongue. [*Suddenly turning on her with intense malice*] And if I dont find Mog there, I'll come back and do two years for you, selp me Gawd if I dont!

Barbara [*a shade kindlier, if possible*] It's no use, Bill. Shes got another bloke.

Bill Wot!

Barbara One of her own converts. He fell in love with her when he saw her with her soul saved, and her face clean, and her hair washed.

Bill [*surprised*] Wottud she wash it for, the carroty slut? It's red.

Barbara It's quite lovely now, because she wears a new look in her eyes with it. It's a pity youre too late. The new bloke has put your nose out of joint, Bill.

Bill I'll put his nose out o joint for him. Not that I care a curse for her, mind that. But I'll teach her to drop me as if I was dirt. And I'll teach him to meddle with my judy. Wots iz bleedin name?



芭巴拉　是你不相信的那个人。可是，事后你会觉得幸福。

窝　客　（预备溜走）就冲你这个嘴，我也得逃走，到坎宁镇去。（怀着极端怨恨，突然对芭巴拉发作）还有，我要是在那儿找不到我的姑娘，你就等着吧，我还要回来，为你我不怕蹲两年监狱，你等着瞧吧！

芭巴拉　（反而尽可能更友善一些）这都没用了，窝客，她有新相好的了。

窝　客　什么！

芭巴拉　是她自己发展的新信徒，这个人亲眼看见她灵魂得救，脸上容光焕发，头发也洗干净了，就爱上她了。

窝　客　（惊讶）她洗头发干什么，这个小婊子头发像胡萝卜似的，她是红头发！

芭巴拉　现在她头发可好看呢，因为她眼睛里闪着一种新的光芒。真可惜，你是错过机会了，她的新朋友把你踹了，窝客。

窝　客　你等着看我怎么踹他吧！其实我才不希罕这个丫头呢，这一条说清楚。我就是要教训教训她，把我像废品似地甩掉我不答应。还得教训教训这个小子，看他敢碰一碰我



Barbara Sergeant Todger Fairmile.

Shirley [*rising with grim joy*] I'll go with you, miss. I want to see them two meet. I'll take him to the infirmary when it's over.

Bill [*to Shirley, with undissembled misgiving*] Is that im you was speakin on?

Shirley Thats him.

Bill Im that wrastled in the music all?

Shirley The competitions at the National Sportin Club was worth nigh a hundred a year to him. Hes gev em up now for religion; so hes a bit fresh for want of the exercise he was accustomed to. He'll be glad to see you. Come along.

Bill Wots is weight?

Shirley Thirteen four. [*Bill's last hope expires.*]

Barbara Go and talk to him, Bill. He'll convert you.

Shirley He'll convert your head into a mashed potato.

Bill [*sullenly*] I aint afraid of him. I aint afraid of ennybody. But he can lick me. Shes done me. [*He sits down moodily on the edge of the horse trough.*]



的相好的，这小子他妈的叫什么？

芭巴拉　费麦尔中士。

舍　里　（显出幸灾乐祸的喜悦）我陪您一道去，小姐。我正盼着他们两个见面呢，等完事以后，我负责送他去急救站。

窝　客　（掩饰不住疑惧之情，对舍里）他就是你刚才说的那个人？

舍　里　就是他。

窝　客　在戏园子里摔跤的那个？

舍　里　他当初每年靠参加全国体育俱乐部的比赛就能挣上一百英镑，现在他洗手不干了，信奉宗教了；所以呢，正好多日没练了，身上正不得劲儿呢。他见到你一定高兴。跟我走吧。

窝　客　他体重是多少？

舍　里　一百八十六磅。（窝客最后的希望消逝了）

芭巴拉　去找他谈谈吧，窝客。他会叫你改变信仰的。

舍　里　他能把你的脑袋变成烂土豆泥。

窝　客　（悻悻地）我不怕他，我谁也不怕，可是我打不过他，这丫头把我坑了。（坐在石马槽边上生闷气）



Shirley You aint goin. I thought not. [*He resumes his seat.*]

Barbara [*calling*] Jenny!

Jenny [*appearing at the shelter door with a plaster on the corner of her mouth*] Yes, Major.

Barbara Send Rummy Mitchens out to clear away here.

Jenny I think shes afraid.

Barbara [*her resemblance to her mother flashing out for a moment*] Nonsense! she must do as shes told.

Jenny [*calling into the shelter*] Rummy: the Major says you must come.

[*Jenny comes to Barbara, purposely keeping on the side next Bill, lest he should suppose that she shrank from him or bore malice.*]

Barbara Poor little Jenny! Are you tired? [*Looking at the wounded cheek*] Does it hurt?

Jenny No: it's all right now. It was nothing.

Barbara [*critically*] It was as hard as he could hit, I expect. Poor Bill! You dont feel angry with him, do you?

Jenny Oh no, no, no: indeed I dont, Major, bless his poor heart! [*Barbara kisses her; and she runs away merrily into the shelter. Bill writhes with an agonizing return*



舍　里　你不去啦？早知道是这么回事。(他回到原处坐下)

芭巴拉　(招呼) 简妮！

简　妮　(在屋门口出现，嘴角上贴着胶布) 在，少校。

芭巴拉　叫老密来把这儿打扫干净。

简　妮　我看她不敢来。

芭巴拉　(这一瞬间，作风很像她母亲) 荒唐！她要服从命令。

简　妮　(向屋里呼唤)老密，少校说你一定得出来。

〔简妮走到芭巴拉身边来，故意靠窝客那边走，免得他觉着是在躲他，或是还记他的仇。

芭巴拉　可怜的小简妮！你累了吧？(看着她受伤的脸) 还疼吗？

简　妮　不疼了，好了。原来也没事儿。

芭巴拉　(挖苦地) 我看，他大概也就这么点劲儿。可怜的窝客！你不生他的气吧，是吗？

简　妮　不，不，不，一点都不生他的气，少校，求上帝照顾这个可怜人吧！(芭巴拉吻她，她快活地跑进屋子里去。窝客重又感到那种新



of his new and alarming symptoms, but says nothing. Rummy Mitchens comes from the shelter.]

Barbara [*going to meet Rummy*] Now Rummy, bustle. Take in those mugs and plates to be washed; and throw the crumbs about for the birds.

[*Rummy takes the three plates and mugs; but Shirley takes back his mug from her, as there is still some milk left in it.*]

Rummy There aint any crumbs. This aint a time to waste good bread on birds.

Price [*appearing at the shelter door*] Gentleman come to see the shelter, Major. Says hes your father.

Barbara All right. Coming. [*Snobby goes back into the shelter, followed by Barbara.*]

Rummy [*stealing across to Bill and addressing him in a subdued voice, but with intense conviction*] I'd av the lor of you, you flat eared pignosed potwalloper, if she'd let me. Youre no gentleman, to hit a lady in the face. [*Bill, with greater things moving in him, takes no notice.*]

Shirley [*following her*] Here! in with you and dont get yourself into more trouble by talking.



的、可怖的朕兆，因而坐立不安起来，但并未作声。老密从屋里出来）

芭巴拉　（迎上老密去）好了，老密，打起精神来。把杯子、盘子拿进去洗干净，把面包渣扔开喂鸟。

〔老密捡起三个盘子和三个牛奶杯，正预备拿走，舍里却从老密手中把他用的杯子拿回，因为里面还剩了些牛奶。

老　密　哪儿有面包渣啊，这年月谁舍得拿好面包喂鸟儿啊。

泼赖斯　（在门口出现）有位先生来参观大棚，少校，说他是你父亲。

芭巴拉　好吧，我就来。（“势利眼”回到屋子里去，芭巴拉跟着进去）

老　密　（乘人不备走到窝客面前，压低了声音，但信心极强）要不是少校拦着我，我早揪你找警察去了，你这个扁耳朵、塌鼻子的臭流氓！你真够下作的，伸手就打人家小姐的脸。（窝客正在想着他心目中的大事，没有理她）

舍　里　（跟随着她）行了，你！进去吧，别在这儿说上没个完又惹麻烦了。



Rummy [*with hauteur*] I aint ad the pleasure o being hintroduced to you, as I can remember. [*She goes into the shelter with the plates.*]

Shirley Thats the —

Bill [*savagely*] Dont you talk to me, d'ye hear. You lea me alone, or I'll do you a mischief. I'm not dirt under *your* feet, anyway.

Shirley [*calmly*] Dont you be afeerd. You aint such prime company that you need expect to be sought after. [*He is about to go into the shelter when Barbara comes out, with Undershaft on her right.*]

Barbara Oh there you are, Mr Shirley! [*Between them*] This is my father: I told you he was a Secularist, didnt I? Perhaps youll be able to comfort one another.

Undershaft [*startled*] A Secularist! Not the least in the world: on the contrary, a confirmed mystic.

Barbara Sorry, I'm sure. By the way, papa, what *is* your religion — in case I have to introduce you again?

Undershaft My religion? Well, my dear, I am a Millionaire. That is my religion.



老　密　（傲慢地）我怎么不记得有介绍我认识您这样的荣幸啊？（拿起杯盘进屋子里去）

舍　里　真没见过——

窝　客　（蛮横地）别理我，听见没有。你要是再招惹我，我就不客气了。都想把我踩在脚底下，办不到。

舍　里　（沉着地）用不着担心。你还以为你多招人疼呢。谁也不想搭理你。（预备走进屋子里去，这时候芭巴拉在左、安德谢夫在右，一同出来）

芭巴拉　噢，您在这儿，舍里先生！（在舍里和安德谢夫中间）这是我父亲，我告诉过您，他是个政教分离论者，是不是？你们两个一定谈得来。

安德谢夫　（震惊）政教分离论者！我可绝对不是，正相反，我是个死心塌地的神秘主义者。

芭巴拉　那我实在是抱歉了。说到这儿，爸爸，您到底信什么宗教——万一我下次还得介绍您呢？

安德谢夫　我的宗教？怎么说呢，亲爱的，我是百万富翁，这就是我的宗教。



Barbara Then I'm afraid you and Mr Shirley wont be able to comfort one another after all. Youre not a Millionaire, are you, Peter?

Shirley No; and proud of it.

Undershaft [*gravely*] Poverty, my friend, is not a thing to be proud of.

Shirley [*angrily*] Who made your millions for you? Me and my like. Whats kep us poor? Keepin you rich. I wouldnt have your conscience, not for all your income.

Undershaft I wouldnt have your income, not for all your conscience, Mr Shirley. [*He goes to the penthouse and sits down on a form.*]

Barbara [*stopping Shirley adroitly as he is about to retort*] You wouldn't think he was my father, would you, Peter? Will you go into the shelter and lend the lasses a hand for a while: we're worked off our feet.

Shirley [*bitterly*] Yes: I'm in their debt for a meal, aint I?

Barbara Oh, not because youre in their debt; but for love of them, Peter, for love of them. [*He cannot under-*



芭巴拉　那，恐怕您跟舍里先生是没法儿谈得来了。你大概不是百万富翁吧，彼得？

舍　里　不是，而且我为这个自豪。

安德谢夫　（严肃地）朋友，贫穷没什么可自豪的。

舍　里　（愤怒地）谁给你挣来的百万家财？我跟我这样的人。我们是怎么穷的？好让你们发财呗！不管你收入多么高，我也不想要你的良心不安。

安德谢夫　不管你良心多么纯洁，我也不想要你那点收入，舍里先生。（他进棚子坐在板凳上）

芭巴拉　（舍里正要反唇相讥，芭巴拉巧为拦挡过去）彼得，你再也想不到我会有这样一个父亲，是不是？你现在是不是到大棚里去帮帮那些姑娘的忙，我们那儿的活儿简直干不完哪。

舍　里　（辛酸地）是啊，我还欠她们一顿饭呢，对吧？

芭巴拉　咳，完全不是因为你欠她们什么，是为了爱她们，彼得，为了爱她们。（舍里不能了



stand, and is rather scandalized.] There! dont stare at me. In with you; and give that conscience of yours a holiday. [*Bustling him into the shelter.*]

Shirley [*as he goes in*] Ah! it's a pity you never was trained to use your reason, miss. Youd have been a very taking lecturer on Secularism.

[*Barbara turns to her father.*]

Undershaft Never mind me, my dear. Go about your work; and let me watch it for a while.

Barbara All right.

Undershaft For instance, whats the matter with that out-patient over there?

Barbara [*looking at Bill, whose attitude has never changed, and whose expression of brooding wrath has deepened*] Oh, we shall cure him in no time. Just watch. [*She goes over to Bill and waits. He glances up at her and casts his eyes down again, uneasy, but grimmer than ever.*] It *would* be nice to just stamp on Mog Habbijam's face, wouldnt it, Bill?

Bill [*starting up from the trough in consternation*] It's a lie: I never said so. [*She shakes her head.*] Who told you wot was in my mind?



解，不禁骇然）好了，别在这儿傻站着。到棚里去吧，也让你那良心休息一会儿。（催促他进屋子里）

舍　里　（一边往里走着）唉！真可惜，你没受过我们那套理论训练。要不，你真能当我们政教分离派一个出色的宣讲员哪。

〔芭巴拉转向她父亲。

安德谢夫　不要照顾我，亲爱的。你该干什么就干什么，让我在一边看看。

芭巴拉　那好吧。

安德谢夫　比方说，那边那位门诊病人毛病出在哪儿？

芭巴拉　（看了看窝客，他的态度始终未变，闷了一肚子火，情绪更甚了）噢，他的病我们马上就能治好。您看着吧。（她走到窝客身边，但未说话。窝客翻翻眼皮看了看她，又垂下去；神色不安，但较前更为痛苦）要是在阿比詹姆的脸上狠狠地踩上一脚才解气呢，是不是窝客？

窝　客　（惊慌中突然从马槽上跳下来）你胡扯，我没这么说过。（芭巴拉摇摇头）谁告诉你我心里怎么想来着？



Barbara Only your new friend.

Bill Wot new friend?

Barbara The devil, Bill. When he gets round people they get miserable, just like you.

Bill [*with a heartbreaking attempt at devil-may-care cheerfulness*] I aint miserable. [*He sits down again, and stretches his legs in an attempt to seem indifferent.*]

Barbara Well, if youre happy, why dont you look happy, as we do?

Bill [*his legs curling back in spite of him*] I'm appy enough, I tell you. Why dont you lea me alown? Wot av I done to *you*? I aint smashed *your* face, av I?

Barbara [*softly: wooing his soul*] It's not me thats getting at you, Bill.

Bill Who else is it?

Barbara Somebody that doesnt intend you to smash women's faces , I suppose. Somebody or something that wants to make a man of you.

Bill [*blustering*] Make a man o *me*! Aint I a man? eh? aint I a man? Who sez I'm not a man?



芭巴拉　你新交的那个朋友呗！

窝　客　什么朋友？

芭巴拉　魔鬼呀，窝客。他要是附上了谁，那个人就痛苦不堪了，就像你现在这样。

窝　客　（强作欢笑，表示不在乎，内心却更为痛苦）我没有痛苦不堪！（又坐下，故意伸出两腿，装出全不在意的样子）

芭巴拉　那，你要是真高兴，你怎么没有个高兴的样儿啊，怎么不像我们哪？

窝　客　（身不由己地把两腿缩回去）告诉你，我高兴着哪！你老缠着我干什么？我怎么得罪你了？我又没打你的脸，是不是？

芭巴拉　（温柔地，向他的灵魂进攻）不是我要缠着你，窝客。

窝　客　还有谁？

芭巴拉　大概是一个不希望你今后再打女人的人吧。大概总是想把你造就成个男子汉的什么人吧。

窝　客　（大嚷起来）把我造就成个男子汉！我还不是男子汉？我不是男子汉？谁说我不是男子汉？



Barbara Theres a man in you somewhere, I suppose. But why did he let you hit poor little Jenny Hill? That wasnt very manly of him, was it?

Bill [*tormented*] Av done with it, I tell you. Chack it. I'm sick of your Jenny Ill and er silly little face.

Barbara Then why do you keep thinking about it? Why does it keep coming up against you in your mind? Youre not getting converted, are you?

Bill [*with conviction*] Not ME. Not likely. Not arf.

Barbara Thats right, Bill. Hold out against it. Put out your strength . Dont lets get you cheap. Todger Fairmile said he wrestled for three nights against his Salvation harder than he ever wrestled with the Jap at the music hall. He gave in to the Jap when his arm was going to break. But he didnt give in to his salvation until his heart was going to break. Perhaps youll escape that. You havnt any heart, have you?

Bill Wot d'ye mean? Wy aint I got a art the same as enybody else?

Barbara A man with a heart wouldnt have bashed poor little



芭巴拉　大概，你身上某个地方也有男子汉。可是他为什么允许你打可怜的小简妮呢？这可不像个男子汉干的事啊，是不是？

窝　客　（痛苦）我说，你有完没完？别提这事了。你这个小简妮，还有她那张傻脸，我真听腻了。

芭巴拉　那你为什么还是老想着它呢？为什么你就管不住自己，老是惦念它呢？你不是悔罪信教了吧，不是吧？

窝　客　（意志坚决）我才不会呢。没那么回事。门儿也没有。

芭巴拉　这就对了，窝客，可不能投降，拿出你的劲头来，可别让我们容容易易地得手。费麦尔说他折腾了三天三夜才投降，才心服口服地得救了，比他在戏园子里跟那个日本摔跤手折腾得厉害多了，跟那个日本人，他是觉得胳膊受不了啦投降的。可他是心里受不了啦才心服口服地得救的，也许你遇不上这种事。你反正没心没肺，是不是？

窝　客　这叫什么话？我怎么就跟别人不一样，连心都没有？

芭巴拉　有心的人怎么会朝可怜的小简妮脸上打呢？



Jenny's face, would he?

Bill [*almost crying*] Ow, *will* you lea me alown? Av I ever offered to meddle with *you*, that you come naggin and provowkin me lawk this? [*He writhes convulsively from his eyes to his toes.*]

Barbara [*with a steady soothing hand on his arm and a gentle voice that never lets him go*] It's your soul thats hurting you, Bill, and not me. Weve been through it all ourselves. Come with us, Bill. [*He looks wildly round.*] To brave manhood on earth and eternal glory in heaven. [*He is on the point of breaking down.*] Come. [*A drum is heard in the shelter; and Bill, with a gasp, escapes from the spell as Barbara turns quickly. Adolphus enters from the shelter with a big drum.*] Oh! there you are, Dolly. Let me introduce a new friend of mine, Mr Bill Walker. This is my bloke, Bill: Mr Cusins. [*Cusins salutes with his drumstick.*]

Bill Goin to marry im?

Barbara Yes.

Bill [*fervently*] Gord elp im! Gawd elp im!

Barbara Why? Do you think he wont be happy with me?



窝　客　（快要哭了）哎呀，你让我安静一会儿成不成？我又从来没招你惹你，你干嘛非跟我这儿絮絮叨叨，不依不饶呢？（他从眼睛到脚尖浑身扭动不安）

芭巴拉　（一只手搭在窝客的胳膊上，神色坚定、和顺，语气柔细，使他无法逃避）叫你难受的是你的灵魂，窝客，不是我。我们这儿每个人都经历过这种痛苦。跟我们一道走吧，窝客。（他瞪着眼四下里看了看）在地上我们要挺起胸来像个男子汉，然后到天上我们将享用永恒的光荣。（窝客几乎支持不住了）来吧。（屋子里传来鼓声；芭巴拉回头望的时候，窝客才从那着迷状态中惊醒过来，倒抽一口气。库森斯腰悬大鼓从屋子里出来）噢，你来了，库森斯，我来给你介绍一位朋友。毕尔·窝客，这是我的那位，库森斯先生。（库森斯举鼓槌敬礼）

窝　客　打算跟他结婚？

芭巴拉　是啊。

窝　客　（热诚地）上帝保佑他吧！上帝保佑他吧！

芭巴拉　怎么，难道你觉得他跟我在一起会不幸福？



Bill Ive only ad to stand it for a mornin: e'll av to stand it for a lifetime.

Cusins That is a frightful reflection, Mr Walker. But I cant tear myself away from her.

Bill Well, I can. [*To Barbara*] Eah! do you know where I'm going to, and wot I'm going to do?

Barbara Yes: youre going to heaven; and youre coming back here before the week's out to tell me so.

Bill You lie. I'm goin to Kennintahn, to spit in Todger Fairmile's eye. I bashed Jenny Ill's face; and now I'll get me own face bashed and come back and shew it to er. E'll it me ardern I it *er*. Thatll make us square. [*To Adolphus*] Is that fair or is it not? Youre a genlmn: you oughter know.

Barbara Two black eyes wont make one white one, Bill.

Bill I didnt ast *you*. Cawnt you never keep your mahth shut? I ast the genlmn.

Cusins [*reflectively*] Yes: I think youre right, Mr Walker. Yes: I should do it. Its curious: its exactly what an



窝　客　我这儿才听她数落了我一上午，他可得听一辈子啊。

库森斯　窝客先生，您这种感想实在叫人不寒而栗。不过，我就是离不开她呀。

窝　客　我离得开。（对芭巴拉）听着！你知道我要到哪儿去，去干什么吗？

芭巴拉　知道，你要进入天堂；而且，不出一个礼拜，你就要回到这儿来，向我表白你的决心。

窝　客　你撒谎。我要去的是坎宁镇，我要去冲着那个费麦尔的脸上吐一口唾沫。我不是在简妮的脸上打了一拳吗？我就是要我脸上也挨一拳，然后我再回来让她看看。我挨的这一拳绝对比我打她那一拳厉害，往后我们谁也不该谁的了。（对库森斯说）这公平吧？没说的吧？你是上等人，你明白这路事。

芭巴拉　原来是一个人鼻青脸肿，结果是两个人都鼻青脸肿，这解决不了问题，窝客。

窝　客　谁问你来着？你就不能安静会儿，我这儿问这位先生呢。

库森斯　（沉思地）有道理，我看你有道理，窝客先生。对，要我也这么干。很有意思，古希



ancient Greek would have done.

Barbara But what good will it do?

Cusins Well, it will give Mr Fairmile some exercise; and it will satisfy Mr Walker's soul.

Bill Rot! there aint no sach a thing as a soul. Ah kin you tell wether Ive a soul or not? You never seen it.

Barbara Ive seen it hurting you when you went against it.

Bill [*with compressed aggravation*] If you was my girl and took the word out o me mahth lawk thet, I'd give you suthink youd feel urtin, so I would. [*To Adolphus*] You take my tip, mate. Stop er jawr; or youll die afore your time. [*With intense expression*] Wore aht: thets wot youll be: wore aht. [*He goes away through the gate.*]

Cusins [*looking after him*] I wonder!

Barbara Dolly! [*Indignant, in her mother's manner.*]

Cusins Yes, my dear, it's very wearing to be in love with you. If it lasts, I quite think I shall die young.

Barbara Should you mind?

Cusins Not at all. [*He is suddenly softened, and kisses her*



腊人肯定会这么干。

芭巴拉　可这能有什么好处呢？

库森斯　那，费麦尔先生可以锻炼一下身体，窝客先生呢，灵魂也可以得到满足。

窝　客　扯蛋！根本就没有灵魂这种东西。你怎么知道我有没有魂？你又没见过。

芭巴拉　你违背自己的灵魂的时候，我看见了你的灵魂折磨你。

窝　客　（抑郁之气突然爆发）要是我的相好的也敢像你这样拿我自己的话堵我，我就狠狠地揍她一顿，叫她一辈子也忘不了，你就等着吧！（对库森斯）伙计，跟你说句心里话，可不能让她这么甩开腮帮子说，要不，你活不了几年。（强烈地）她能把你折腾死，就这么个下场，折腾死。（他走出大门去）

库森斯　（从后面望着窝客）真没准儿。

芭巴拉　库森斯！（大发脾气，有乃母风）

库森斯　是啊！亲爱的，爱上了你可不是什么轻松的事。要是坚持下去，很可能我活不了几年。

芭巴拉　有顾虑吗？

库森斯　一点也没有。（他忽然软下来，隔着大鼓亲



over the drum, evidently not for the first time, as people cannot kiss over a big drum without practice. Undershaft coughs.]

Barbara It's all right, papa, weve not forgotten you. Dolly: explain the place to papa: I havnt time. [*She goes busily into the shelter.*]

[*Undershaft and Adolphus now have the yard to themselves. Undershaft, seated on a form, and still keenly attentive, looks hard at Adolphus. Adolphus looks hard at him.*]

Undershaft I fancy you guess something of what is in my mind, Mr Cusins. [*Cusins flourishes his drumsticks as if in the act of beating a lively rataplan, but makes no sound.*] Exactly so. But suppose Barbara finds you out!

Cusins You know, I do not admit that I am imposing on Barbara. I am quite genuinely interested in the views of the Salvation Army. The fact is, I am a sort of collector of religions; and the curious thing is that I find I can believe them all. By the way, have you any religion?

Undershaft Yes.

Cusins Anything out of the common?



吻她。这样吻分明不是初次，因为隔着大鼓亲吻，若非练习有素，是吻不了的。安德谢夫咳嗽一声）

芭巴拉　别担心，爸，我们一直想着您呢。库森斯，你来给爸说说这个地方是怎么回事，我实在没时间。（她急忙进屋里去）

〔此时院中只剩下安德谢夫和库森斯两人。安德谢夫坐在板凳上，仍然对周围密切注视着。他凝视着库森斯，库森斯也凝视着他。

安德谢夫　库森斯先生，我估计您大概猜得到我在想什么。（库森斯挥舞鼓槌，好像是打一套快鼓点儿，实际并未打响）一点不错。可是万一芭巴拉知道了你的真相呢？

库森斯　咱们说清楚，我不承认我是在欺骗芭巴拉。我对救世军的观点有发自内心的兴趣。实际上，我也可以说我是个宗教收藏家；而奇怪的是，我发现我可以信仰所有的宗教。说到这里，请问您信仰什么宗教吗？

安德谢夫　信的。

库森斯　有什么与众不同的地方吗？



Undershaft Only that there are two things necessary to Salvation.

Cusins [*disappointed, but polite*] Ah, the Church Catechism. Charles Lomax also belongs to the Established Church.

Undershaft The two things are —

Cusins Baptism and —

Undershaft No. Money and gunpowder.

Cusins [*surprised, but interested*] That is the general opinion of our governing classes. The novelty is in hearing any man confess it.

Undershaft Just so.

Cusins Excuse me: is there any place in your religion for honor, justice, truth, love, mercy and so forth?

Undershaft Yes: they are the graces and luxuries of a rich, strong, and safe life.

Cusins Suppose one is forced to choose between them and money or gunpowder?

Undershaft Choose money *and* gunpowder; for without enough of both you cannot afford the others.



安德谢夫　就是这条，我相信人类要想得救必须有两个条件。

库森斯　（失望，但仍恭敬地）明白了，教会的教理问答。洛玛克斯也是国教的信徒。

安德谢夫　这两条就是——

库森斯　洗礼和——

安德谢夫　不是。金钱和火药。

库森斯　（惊讶，但颇感兴趣）我们的统治阶级总的说是这么想的。新鲜的是，居然有人公开承认这个。

安德谢夫　一点不错。

库森斯　请您原谅，在您的宗教里，像荣誉、正义、真理、博爱、仁慈之类的东西也能有一席之地吗？

安德谢夫　当然，建立了富裕的、有力量的、有保障的生活之后，这些东西能帮助你日子过得更高雅，更舒服。

库森斯　如果您迫不得已，两者之间必须做出选择呢？

安德谢夫　只能选金钱和火药；因为这两样如果不够用，别的你也买不起。



Cusins That is your religion?

Undershaft Yes.

[*The cadence of this reply makes a full close in the conversation. Cusins twists his face dubiously and contemplates Undershaft. Undershaft contemplates him.*]

Cusins Barbara wont stand that. You will have to choose between your religion and Barbara.

Undershaft So will you, my friend. She will find out that that drum of yours is hollow.

Cusins Father Undershaft: you are mistaken: I am a sincere Salvationist . You do not understand the Salvation Army. It is the army of joy, of love, of courage: it has banished the fear and remorse and despair of the old hellridden evangelical sects: it marches to fight the devil with trumpet and drum, with music and dancing, with banner and palm, as becomes a sally from heaven by its happy garrison. It picks the waster out of the public house and makes a man of him: it finds a worm wriggling in a back kitchen, and lo! a woman! Men and women of rank too, sons and daughters of the Highest. It takes the poor professor of Greek, the most artificial and self-suppressed of



库森斯　这就是您的宗教？

安德谢夫　对。

〔这回答立刻使他们的谈话告一结束。库森斯面带疑虑、皱起眉头打量安德谢夫，安德谢夫也打量着库森斯。

库森斯　芭巴拉绝不容忍这一套。您必须在芭巴拉和您的宗教之间做出选择。

安德谢夫　你也一样，朋友。她早晚要发现你这面大鼓里头空空如也。

库森斯　安德谢夫老爷子，您完全错了。我是个真心实意的救世军。您不理解救世军。这是一支由欢乐、博爱、勇敢组成的军队，它把那些老拿地狱吓唬人，动不动就是恐惧、忏悔、绝望的老一套的基督教教派的地盘都抢过来了。救世军是吹着喇叭、敲着大鼓，迈着正步朝魔鬼进攻的，它唱着歌，跳着舞，高举旗帜，挥舞着棕榈叶，这才配得上它这样一支来自天堂的幸福的神圣的近卫军。救世军能从小酒馆里找出个落魄的废物，把他变成个男子汉，救世军也能把围着锅台转的可怜虫变成真正的女性。不但如此，也包括上流社会的男男女女，



human creatures, from his meal of roots, and lets loose the rhapsodist in him; reveals the true worship of Dionysos to him; sends him down the public street drumming dithyrambs. [*He plays a thundering flourish on the drum.*]

Undershaft You will alarm the shelter.

Cusins Oh, they are accustomed to these sudden ecstasies of piety. However, if the drum worries you — [*He pockets the drumsticks; unhooks the drum; and stands it on the ground opposite the gateway.*]

Undershaft Thank you.

Cusins You remember what Euripides says about your money and gunpowder?

Undershaft No.

Cusins [*declaiming*]

One and another
In money and guns may outpass his brother;
And men in their millions float and flow
And seethe with a million hopes as leaven;



最后都成了天上父亲的子女。像我这样一个希腊文教授，本来是人类社会最虚假，最不敢表露自己的一种人，救世军让我也甩开了我原来清苦、规规矩矩的生活，让我也敢于狂想，让我明白了什么叫做对希腊酒神的崇拜，让我也能在大街上敲鼓，而且敲出个花样了。（他敲了一个花哨的鼓点，打得山响）

安德谢夫　你这样要吓着大棚里的人。

库森斯　没事，这儿的人对这样突如其来的宗教狂热都习惯了，不过，如果这个鼓叫您不安——（他把鼓槌装在衣袋里，摘下鼓钩，将鼓对着门道搁下）

安德谢夫　谢谢你。

库森斯　您记得希腊诗人欧里庇得斯关于您的金钱和火药是怎么说的吗？

安德谢夫　不记得。

库森斯　（背诵）

为金钱，为武器，
相煎何急，同胞兄弟？
熙来攘往，芸芸众生，
蠢蠢欲动，梦想成功。



And they win their will; or they miss their will;

And their hopes are dead or are pined for still;

But whoe'er can know

As the long days go

That to live is happy, has found *his* heaven.

My translation: what do you think of it?

Undershaft I think, my friend, that if you wish to know, as the long days go, that to live is happy, you must first acquire money enough for a decent life, and power enough to be your own master.

Cusins You are damnably discouraging. [*He resumes his declamation.*]

Is it so hard a thing to see

That the spirit of God — whate'er it be —

The Law that abides and changes not, ages long,

The Eternal and Nature-born: *these* things be strong?

What else is Wisdom? What of Man's endeavor,

Or God's high grace so lovely and so great?

To stand from fear set free? to breathe and wait?

To hold a hand uplifted over Fate?

And shall not Barbara be loved for ever?



有的得手，有的亏输，

有的心灰意冷，有的仍不罢休。

君不见，

岁月悠悠，

生命最可贵，活着就是幸福？

这是我的翻译，您觉得怎样？

安德谢夫　朋友，你既然看清楚了，岁月悠悠，活着就是幸福；那么照我看，要像样地活着，你首先得挣到足够的钱，还得手里有权决定自己的命运。

库森斯　您这样泼冷水实在可恶。（继续背诵）

上天的意旨——若隐若现，

但天道长存，永也不变，

坚如磐石，不可替换，

世人为何视而不见？

"活着就是幸福"

除此之外，智慧何在？

人力，天命，怎么依赖？

为解脱烦恼？还是学会等待？

或为扭转乾坤？

与其如此，何不永远把芭巴拉热爱？



Undershaft Euripides mentions Barbara, does he?

Cusins It is a fair translation. The word means Loveliness.

Undershaft May I ask — as Barbara's father — how much a year she is to be loved for ever on?

Cusins As Barbara's father, that is more your affair than mine. I can feed her by teaching Greek: that is about all.

Undershaft Do you consider it a good match for her?

Cusins [*with polite obstinacy*] Mr Undershaft: I am in many ways a weak, timid, ineffectual person; and my health is far from satisfactory. But whenever I feel that I must have anything, I get it, sooner or later. I feel that way about Barbara. I dont like marriage: I feel intensely afraid of it; and I dont know what I shall do with Barbara or what she will do with me. But I feel that I and nobody else must marry her. Please regard that as settled. — Not that I wish to be arbitrary; but why should I waste your time in discussing what is inevitable?



安德谢夫　欧里庇得斯还提到过芭巴拉，是吗？

库森斯　这样翻译是允许的。“芭巴拉”原来的意思就是“可爱”。

安德谢夫　作为芭巴拉的父亲，我可不可以问一句，这位永远被热爱的芭巴拉每年能有多少收入？

库森斯　作为芭巴拉的父亲，您对这个问题的责任比我大。我靠教希腊文能养活她，不过也仅此而已。

安德谢夫　你认为对她来说是一门好婚事吗？

库森斯　（礼貌中带着倔强）安德谢夫先生，从很多方面讲，我是个软弱的、胆小的、干不出什么事业的人；我的健康情况也远远不能令人满意。不过我这个人，每当我感觉我要干什么，迟早我会把它弄到手。对芭巴拉我有这种感觉。我并不喜欢婚姻，我对婚姻怕得要死；我也不知道我会拿芭巴拉怎么办，或者她拿我怎么办。但是我感觉只有我，除了我谁也不行；只有我应该和她结婚。请您看清楚，这件事已经定了。——我不是要独断独行；但是我要和您讨论起不可更改的事，那不是浪费您的时间吗？



Undershaft You mean that you will stick at nothing: not even the conversion of the Salvation Army to the worship of Dionysos.

Cusins The business of the Salvation Army is to save, not to wrangle about the name of the pathfinder. Dionysos or another: what does it matter?

Undershaft [*rising and approaching him*] Professor Cusins: you are a young man after my own heart.

Cusins Mr Undershaft: you are, as far as I am able to gather, a most infernal old rascal; but you appeal very strongly to my sense of ironic humor.

[*Undershaft mutely offers his hand. They shake.*]

Undershaft [*suddenly concentrating himself*] And now to business.

Cusins Pardon me. We were discussing religion. Why go back to such an uninteresting and unimportant subject as business?

Undershaft Religion is our business at present, because it is through religion alone that we can win Barbara.

Cusins Have you, too, fallen in love with Barbara?

Undershaft Yes, with a father's love.



安德谢夫　你是说，什么也拦不住你，哪怕需要把救世军改造成对希腊酒神的崇拜你也干。

库森斯　救世军的职责就是挽救世界，不必为了是谁指出方向而争论不休。酒神也罢，别的神也罢，无关紧要。

安德谢夫　（起来凑近库森斯）库森斯教授，你这样的年轻人正合我意。

库森斯　安德谢夫先生，根据我目前对您有限的了解，您是个魔鬼一样的老坏蛋；不过呢，出于我玩世不恭的幽默感，我对您感到无比的欣赏。

〔安德谢夫默然伸出手来，他们互握。

安德谢夫　（忽然精神集中起来）现在谈正事吧。

库森斯　请原谅，我们正在讨论宗教呢。为什么要回到既不好玩也不重要的所谓正事呢？

安德谢夫　宗教就是我们现在要谈的正事，因为只有通过宗教我们才能争取芭巴拉。

库森斯　难道您，您也爱上了芭巴拉？

安德谢夫　是的，父亲的爱。



Cusins A father's love for a grown-up daughter is the most dangerous of all infatuations. I apologize for mentioning my own pale, coy, mistrustful fancy in the same breath with it.

Undershaft Keep to the point. We have to win her; and we are neither of us Methodists.

Cusins That doesnt matter. The power Barbara wields here — the power that wields Barbara herself — is not Calvinism, not Presbyterianism, not Methodism —

Undershaft Not Greek Paganism either, eh?

Cusins I admit that. Barbara is quite original in her religion.

Undershaft [*triumphantly*] Aha! Barbara Undershaft would be. Her inspiration comes from within herself.

Cusins How do you suppose it got there?

Undershaft [*in towering excitement*] It is the Undershaft inheritance. I shall hand on my torch to my daughter. She shall make my converts and preach my gospel —

Cusins What! Money and gunpowder!

Undershaft Yes, money and gunpowder; freedom and power;



库森斯　父亲对一个长大成人的女儿的爱是各种狂热的迷恋当中最危险的一种。我对她的感情，那种苍白的、怵怵惮惮的、不可信任的感情在您面前简直不值一提。

安德谢夫　不要扯远了。我们必须争取她，可是我们两个又都不是循规蹈矩的美以美教派的信徒。

库森斯　那都没关系。芭巴拉在救世军里左右一切的力量——其实也是左右芭巴拉的力量——既不是喀尔文教派，也不是长老会教派，也不是美以美教派——

安德谢夫　也不是希腊的异教，是吧？

库森斯　我承认，芭巴拉的宗教信仰是她自己独创的。

安德谢夫　（得意洋洋）这就对了！安德谢夫的女儿就应该这样！她的灵感是从自己内心找到的。

库森斯　您认为这种灵感是怎么钻到她内心去的呢？

安德谢夫　（极度兴奋）这就是安德谢夫的遗产。我要把火炬传给我的女儿。我的女儿要为我召募信徒，传播我的福音——

库森斯　什么？金钱和火药！

安德谢夫　对，金钱和火药；自由和权力；左右生和



command of life and command of death.

Cusins (*urbanely: trying to bring him down to earth*) This is extremely interesting, Mr Undershaft. Of course you know that you are mad.

Undershaft (*with redoubled force*) And you?

Cusins Oh, mad as a hatter. You are welcome to my secret since I have discovered yours. But I am astonished. Can a madman make cannons?

Undershaft Would anyone else than a madman make them? And now (*With surging energy*) question for question. Can a sane man translate Euripides?

Cusins No.

Undershaft (*seizing him by the shoulder*) Can a sane woman make a man of a waster or a woman of a worm?

Cusins (*reeling before the storm*) Father Colossus — Mammoth Millionaire —

Undershaft (*pressing him*) Are there two mad people or three in this Salvation shelter to-day?

Cusins You mean Barbara is as mad as we are!

Undershaft (*pushing him lightly off and resuming his equanimity*



死的大权。

库森斯　（彬彬有礼地，企图使他清醒过来）这一切都非常引人入胜，安德谢夫先生，不过您自己也一定很清楚，您是个疯子。

安德谢夫　（加倍着重地说）你呢？

库森斯　咳，我是不可救药的疯子。既然我知道了您的秘密，我也乐于让您知道我的。不过我还是大吃一惊啊，疯子也能制造枪炮吗？

安德谢夫　除了疯子还有谁？好吧，既然你问我，（越说越带劲）我也要问你。一个头脑清醒的人会去翻译欧里庇得斯吗？

库森斯　不会。

安德谢夫　（抓住库森斯的肩膀）一个头脑清醒的女孩子会把废物变成男子汉，把可怜虫变成真正的女性吗？

库森斯　（在这阵暴风雨前不禁头晕目眩）您，超级的父亲，巨大的百万富翁——

安德谢夫　（逼迫他）今天，在这个救世军大棚里，到底有两个疯子还是三个？

库森斯　您是说，芭巴拉跟我们一样，都是疯子！

安德谢夫　（轻轻推开库森斯，顿时全然恢复了平静）



suddenly and completely] Pooh, Professor! let us call things by their proper names. I am a millionaire; you are a poet; Barbara is a savior of souls. What have we three to do with the common mob of slaves and idolaters? [*He sits down again with a shrug of contempt for the mob.*]

Cusins — Take care! Barbara is in love with the common people. So am I. Have you never felt the romance of that love?

Undershaft — [*cold and sardonic*] Have you ever been in love with Poverty, like St Francis? Have you ever been in love with Dirt, like St Simeon? Have you ever been in love with disease and suffering, like our nurses and philanthropists? Such passions are not virtues, but the most unnatural of all the vices. This love of the common people may please an earl's granddaughter and a university professor; but I have been a common man and a poor man; and it has no romance for me. Leave it to the poor to pretend that poverty is a blessing: leave it to the coward to make a religion of his cowardice by preaching humility: we know better than that. We three must stand together above the



算了吧，教授！咱们还是先正一下名吧。我是百万富翁，你是诗人，芭巴拉是专管拯救灵魂的。我们这样三个人干什么跟这群奴隶、这群迷信偶像的人在一起鬼混？(他又坐下，耸耸肩膀，以示对平民的鄙视)

库森斯　说话要当心。芭巴拉热爱普通老百姓，我也一样。难道您就从来没有感受过这种浪漫主义的感情？

安德谢夫　(冷淡而讥讽地)你是不是像古代的圣徒那样热爱过贫穷，热爱过肮脏？还是像我们那些护士，那些慈善家那样，热爱过疾病，热爱过受苦受难？这种热爱的感情不是什么美德，这是最违反天性的罪恶！这种对普通老百姓的热爱，可能叫伯爵的外孙女、大学教授觉得心满意足，可是我当过普通老百姓，我受过穷；对我来说，这里头没有什么浪漫主义。让穷人自己去装模作样地说什么贫穷是福分吧；让胆小鬼把懦弱当成教条，去宣讲谦让的美德吧，我们才不上当呢。我们三个人必须站得比普通老百姓高，不然我们怎么能让他们的子女跟普



common people: how else can we help their children to climb up beside us? Barbara must belong to us, not to the Salvation Army.

Cusins Well, I can only say that if you think you will get her away from the Salvation Army by talking to her as you have been talking to me, you dont know Barbara.

Undershaft My friend: I never ask for what I can buy.

Cusins [*in a white fury*] Do I understand you to imply that you can buy Barbara?

Undershaft No; but I can buy the Salvation Army.

Cusins Quite impossible.

Undershaft You shall see. All religious organizations exist by selling themselves to the rich.

Cusins Not the Army. That is the Church of the poor.

Undershaft All the more reason for buying it.

Cusins I dont think you quite know what the Army does for the poor.

Undershaft Oh yes I do. It draws their teeth: that is enough for me — as a man of business —

Cusins Nonsense. It makes them sober —

Undershaft I prefer sober workmen. The profits are larger.



我们往上爬呢？芭巴拉必须和我们站在一起，不能让她跟着救世军跑。

库森斯　我只能这么说，您如果以为就凭您跟我说的这一套就能让芭巴拉离开救世军，您实在不了解芭巴拉。

安德谢夫　朋友，我能够买到手的东西，用不着求人。

库森斯　（狂怒）您是不是想说，您能收买芭巴拉？

安德谢夫　不是，但是我可以收买救世军。

库森斯　根本不可能。

安德谢夫　你等着瞧吧，所有的宗教团体都是靠把自己卖给有钱人才能生存。

库森斯　救世军不一样，这是穷人的教会。

安德谢夫　所以更应该掏钱把它买下来。

库森斯　您大概不太清楚救世军为穷人干了些什么。

安德谢夫　我太清楚了。叫他们不闹事呗！对我来说，这就足够了——我是做买卖的——

库森斯　胡说。救世军叫他们戒了酒——

安德谢夫　我愿意雇不喝酒的工人。利润高多了。



Cusins — honest —

Undershaft Honest workmen are the most economical.

Cusins — attached to their homes —

Undershaft So much the better: they will put up with anything sooner than change their shop.

Cusins — happy —

Undershaft An invaluable safeguard against revolution.

Cusins — unselfish —

Undershaft Indifferent to their own interests, which suits me exactly.

Cusins — with their thoughts on heavenly things —

Undershaft [*rising*] And not on Trade Unionism nor Socialism. Excellent.

Cusins [*revolted*] You really are an infernal old rascal.

Undershaft [*indicating Peter Shirley, who has just come from the shelter and strolled dejectedly down the yard between them*] And this is an honest man!

Shirley Yes; and what av I got by it? [*He passes on bitterly and sits on the form, in the corner of the penthouse.*]

[*Snobby Price, beaming sanctimoniously, and Jenny*



库森斯　——老实——

安德谢夫　老实的工人从经济上说最合算。

库森斯　——顾家——

安德谢夫　那就更好了，这样的工人受多大的气也不肯跳槽。

库森斯　——感觉幸福——

安德谢夫　这是拿钱也买不到的，不去闹革命的最好的保证。

库森斯　——不自私——

安德谢夫　对他们自己的福利无所谓，这对我太合适了。

库森斯　——只关心来世的天国——

安德谢夫　（站起）不关心工团主义、社会主义。太妙了！

库森斯　（憎恶）您是个名副其实的魔鬼一样的老坏蛋。

安德谢夫　（手指着舍里。舍里刚从屋子里出来，垂头丧气地顺着院子遛达，在他们两人中间经过）而这位呢，一位地地道道的老实人。

舍　里　是啊，可这对我有什么好处呢？（他含怒走过，坐在棚子一角的板凳上）

〔“势利眼”波赖斯满脸虔诚，简妮端着一



Hill, with a tambourine full of coppers, come from the shelter and go to the drum, on which Jenny begins to count the money.]

Undershaft [*replying to Shirley*] Oh, your employers must have got a good deal by it from first to last. [*He sits on the table, with one foot on the side nearer the shelter. Barbara comes from the shelter to the middle of the yard. She is excited and a little overwrought.*]

Barbara Weve just had a splendid experience meeting at the other gate in Cripps's lane. Ive hardly ever seen them so much moved as they were by your confession, Mr Price.

Price I could almost be glad of my past wickedness if I could believe that it would elp to keep hathers stright.

Barbara So it will, Snobby. How much, Jenny?

Jenny Four and tenpence, Major.

Barbara Oh Snobby, if you had given your poor mother just one more kick, we should have got the whole five shillings!

Price If she heard you say that, miss, she'd be sorry I didnt. But I'm glad. Oh what a joy it will be to her when



个满装着钱的手鼓，一同从屋子里出来，走到大鼓旁边，简妮把钱倒在大鼓上，开始查点数目。

安德谢夫　（随声答应舍里的话）雇用您的人想必从头到尾得到的好处不少。（他坐在桌子上，一只脚蹬着桌子旁的板凳。芭巴拉从屋子里来到院子中央，带着兴奋而有些疲倦的样子）

芭巴拉　我们刚才在旁门外头开的忏悔交流大会太精彩了，泼赖斯先生，像您今天的忏悔引起的大家的感动，我简直没见过。

泼赖斯　要是我过去的罪恶真能帮助别人走上正路，我都禁不住为那些罪恶高兴了。

芭巴拉　会帮助他们的，势利眼。简妮，有多少？

简　妮　差两个铜子五先令。

芭巴拉　哎呀，势利眼，要是你朝你可怜的妈妈再多踢一脚，整整五先令我们就到手了！

泼赖斯　她要是亲耳听见这句话，准得巴不得再挨一脚。不管怎么说，我觉得幸福。等到她



she hears I'm saved!

Undershaft Shall I contribute the odd twopence, Barbara? The millionaire's mite, eh? [*He takes a couple of pennies from his pocket.*]

Barbara How did you make that twopence?

Undershaft As usual. By selling cannons, torpedoes, submarines , and my new patent Grand Duke hand grenade.

Barbara Put it back in your pocket. You cant buy your Salvation here for twopence: you must work it out.

Undershaft Is twopence not enough? I can afford a little more, if you press me.

Barbara Two million millions would not be enough. There is bad blood on your hands; and nothing but good blood can cleanse them. Money is no use. Take it away. [*She turns to Cusins.*] Dolly: you must write another letter for me to the papers. [*He makes a wry face.*] Yes: I know you dont like it; but it must be done. The starvation this winter is beating us: everybody is unemployed. The General says we must close this shelter if we cant get more money. I force the col-



听说我得救了，她得多么幸福啊！

安德谢夫　我来添上这两个铜子好不好，芭巴拉？百万富翁也拔一根毛嘛。（他从衣袋里掏出几个小铜钱来）

芭巴拉　您这两个铜子儿是怎么挣来的？

安德谢夫　通常的办法，靠出卖大炮、鱼雷、潜水艇，还有我最近拿到专利的大公爵型手榴弹。

芭巴拉　放回您口袋里去吧。想在这儿花两个铜子儿就灵魂得救了，没那么便宜，您得卖力气。

安德谢夫　两个铜子儿不够吗？如果你坚持，我还可以多出一点。

芭巴拉　您就是出两百万，两亿也不够。您的手上沾满了罪恶的血；只有善良的血才能把它洗干净，靠钱没有用。把它拿走！（转向库森斯）库森斯，你还得替我给报纸写一篇读者来信。（库森斯蹙眉）是啊，我知道你不喜欢这个差事，但是非写不可。今年冬天的饥荒叫我们无路可走了，所有的人都失业了。救世军的头头儿说，要是弄不到钱，我们这个大棚就必须关闭。开大会的



lections at the meetings until I am ashamed: dont I, Snobby?

Price It's a fair treat to see you work it, Miss. The way you got them up from three-and-six to four-and-ten with that hymn, penny by penny and verse by verse, was a caution. Not a Cheap Jack on Mile End Waste could touch you at it.

Barbara Yes; but I wish we could do without it. I am getting at last to think more of the collection than of the people's souls. And what are those hatfuls of pence and halfpence? We want thousands! tens of thousands! hundreds of thousands! I want to convert people, not to be always begging for the Army in a way I'd die sooner than beg for myself.

Undershaft [*in profound irony*] Genuine unselfishness is capable of anything, my dear.

Barbara [*unsuspectingly, as she turns away to take the money from the drum and put it in a cash bag she carries*] Yes, isnt it? [*Undershaft looks sardonically at Cusins.*]

Cusins [*aside to Undershaft*] Mephistopheles! Machiavelli!



时候我逼人掏钱的那副样子，我自己都脸红，你看见了吧，势利眼？

泼赖斯　小姐，您那个干法真叫比戏还好看哩！从三个半先令，一直到五先令差两个铜子儿，一个一个铜子儿地来，一段一段儿地唱圣诗，真过瘾。那群在城根儿吆喝破烂儿的比您差远了。

芭巴拉　也许吧，可是我实在不愿意那么干。我变成什么了？我越来越觉得重要的是要人们掏钱，不是拯救他们的灵魂了。再说，那些扔到帽子里的铜子儿解决什么问题？我们需要的是上千的英镑！成千上万的英镑！几十万的英镑！我要的是改造人们的灵魂，不是为了救世军去到处要小钱。要是为我自己这样去乞讨，我死也不干！

安德谢夫　（暗含讥讽）所以呀，亲爱的，一个人真正做到无私以后，什么都干得出来。

芭巴拉　（并未疑心是讽刺。她走到大鼓前把钱装入她带着的钱袋）就是这么回事，是不是？（安德谢夫带着嘲笑意味向库森斯看了一眼）

库森斯　（私下对安德谢夫）真是个魔鬼！阴谋家！



Barbara [*tears coming into her eyes as she ties the bag and pockets it*] How are we to feed them? I cant talk religion to a man with bodily hunger in his eyes. [*Almost breaking down*] It's frightful.

Jenny [*running to her*] Major, dear —

Barbara [*rebounding*] No, dont comfort me. It will be all right. We shall get the money.

Undershaft How?

Jenny By praying for it, of course. Mrs Baines says she prayed for it last night; and she has never prayed for it in vain: never once. [*She goes to the gate and looks out into the street.*]

Barbara [*who has dried her eyes and regained her composure*] By the way, dad, Mrs Baines has come to march with us to our big meeting this afternoon; and she is very anxious to meet you, for some reason or other. Perhaps she'll convert you.

Undershaft I shall be delighted, my dear.

Jenny [*at the gate: excitedly*] Major! Major! heres that man back again.

Barbara What man?

Jenny The man that hit me. Oh, I hope hes coming back to



芭巴拉　(两眼含泪把钱袋口扎上装入衣袋)拿什么去喂饱他们哪?我不能跟一个饿着肚皮的人去谈宗教啊!(险些支持不住了)太可怕了。

简　妮　(跑向她)少校,亲爱的——

芭巴拉　(忽又挺起来)不,不要安慰我。会有办法的,我们能找到钱。

安德谢夫　怎么找?

简　妮　靠祈祷呗,那还用说。贝恩斯夫人说她昨天夜里祈祷来着;她还说,她从来没有祈祷之后不见效的,一次也没见过。(她到院门向外望大街)

芭巴拉　(擦干眼泪,恢复镇定)对了,爸,贝恩斯夫人今天下午要亲自参加我们的大街游行;她还说她迫切地要和您见面,不知道为什么。说不定她想叫您成为救世军的信徒呢。

安德谢夫　真能见她我很高兴,亲爱的。

简　妮　(在门口,激动地)少校!少校!那个人又回来了。

芭巴拉　什么人?

简　妮　打我的那个人。噢,我真希望他是来参加



join us.

(*Bill Walker, with frost on his jacket, comes through the gate, his hands deep in his pockets and his chin sunk between his shoulders, like a cleaned-out gambler. He halts between Barbara and the drum.*)

Barbara Hullo, Bill! Back already!

Bill (*nagging at her*) Bin talkin ever sence, av you?

Barbara Pretty nearly. Well, has Todger paid you out for poor Jenny's jaw?

Bill No he aint.

Barbara I thought your jacket looked a bit snowy.

Bill So it is snowy. You want to know where the snow come from, dont you?

Barbara Yes.

Bill Well, it come from off the ground in Parkinses Corner in Kennintahn. It got rubbed off be my shoulders: see?

Barbara Pity you didnt rub some off with your knees, Bill! That would have done you a lot of good.

Bill (*with sour mirthless humor*) I was saving another man's knees at the time. E was kneelin on my ed,



我们队伍的。

〔窝客由院门进来。他的短外衣上沾着白霜，两手深深插在衣袋内，低着头，下巴好像沉没在两肩中间，有如输光了的赌徒一般。他到芭巴拉和大鼓中间站下。

芭巴拉　你好，窝客！这么快就回来了！

窝　客　（数落她）这半天你那个嘴没闲着吧，是吗？

芭巴拉　差不多吧。怎么样，费麦尔报答了你给简妮那一拳了吗？

窝　客　他才不会呢。

芭巴拉　可是我看你的外套上沾了点儿雪呀。

窝　客　是沾了雪。你想知道雪是从哪儿来的，是不是？

芭巴拉　对。

窝　客　听我告诉你，这是坎宁镇地上的雪。我躺在地上两肩蹭出来的，明白了吧？

芭巴拉　咳，真可惜你没有在膝盖上也蹭点雪，跪下祈祷一下对你有好处。

窝　客　（痛苦地勉强开两句玩笑）我当时正帮助别人祈祷哩。他就跪在我脑袋上，没错儿。



so e was.

Jenny Who was kneeling on your head?

Bill Todger was. E was prayin for me: prayin comfortable with me as a carpet. So was Mog. So was the ole bloomin meetin. Mog she sez "O Lord break is stubborn spirit; but dont urt is dear art." That was wot she said. "Dont urt is dear art" ! An er bloke — thirteen stun four! — kneelin wiv all is weight on me. Funny, aint it?

Jenny Oh no. We're so sorry, Mr Walker.

Barbara [*enjoying it frankly*] Nonsense! of course it's funny. Served you right, Bill! You must have done something to him first.

Bill [*doggedly*] I did wot I said I'd do. I spit in is eye. E looks up at the sky and sez, "O that I should be fahnd worthy to be spit upon for the gospel's sake!" e sez; an Mog sez "Glory Allelloolier!"; and then e called me Brother, an dahned me as if I was a kid and e was me mother washin me a Setterda nawt. I adnt just no show wiv im at all. Arf the street prayed; an the tother arf larfed fit to split their-



简　妮　谁跪在你脑袋上？

窝　客　费麦尔。他为我祈祷呢，姿势挺舒服，腿底下有我这个垫子，那丫头也跪着。所有参加那个倒霉蛋大会的人都在那儿跪着，那丫头还念念有词："主啊，求您打碎他的顽固脾气，可别伤了他可爱的心。"听见了吗？"别伤他可爱的心"！她那个相好的，一百八十六磅，一磅不少都跪在我身上。逗乐吧？是不是？

简　妮　噢，不。我们为你难过，窝客先生。

芭巴拉　（公然表示痛快）胡说！这还不逗乐？你活该，窝客！一定是你先招惹的他。

窝　客　（固执地）我原来怎么说的就怎么干的，我一口唾沫吐在他脸上，他两眼看着天，说："能选中我为福音挨一口唾沫是多么荣幸！"那丫头接着就说："光荣归于主啊！"然后这小子管我叫兄弟，一下子就把我按在地上，就好像我妈妈当年每礼拜六晚上给我洗澡似的，我连挣扎一下都来不及。大街上一半人随着他祈祷；另一半人笑得直不



selves. [*To Barbara*] There! are you settisfawd nah?

Barbara [*her eyes dancing*] Wish I'd been there, Bill.

Bill Yes: youd a got in a hextra bit o talk on me, wouldnt you?

Jenny I'm so sorry, Mr Walker.

Bill [*fiercely*] Dont you go bein sorry for me: youve no call. Listen ere. I broke your jawr.

Jenny No, it didnt hurt me: indeed it didnt, except for a moment. It was only that I was frightened.

Bill I dont want to be forgive be you, or be ennybody. Wot I did I'll pay for. I tried to get me own jawr broke to settisfaw you —

Jenny [*distressed*] Oh no —

Bill [*impatiently*] Tell y'l did: cawnt you listen to wots bein told you? All I got be it was bein made a sight of in the public street for me pains. Well, if I cawnt settisfaw you one way, I can another. Listen ere! I ad two quid saved agen the frost; an Ive a pahnd of it left. A mate o mine last week ad words with the judy e's goin to marry. E give er wot-for; an e's bin fined fifteen bob. E ad a right to it er because they



起腰来。(对芭巴拉) 行了吧！你现在心满意足了吧？

芭巴拉　(眼睛闪动) 可惜我没在场。

窝　客　没错儿，好让你那个嘴再狠狠地数落我一通，是不是？

简　妮　我真为您难过，窝客先生。

窝　客　(凶狠地) 用不着你为我难过，你没有这个必要。你听着，我打破了你的嘴。

简　妮　没事儿，不疼，真的不疼，就疼了一会儿，我当时就是害怕。

窝　客　我不要你饶恕我，谁饶恕我也不要，事儿是我干的，我掏钱。我本来是想嘴上也挨一拳叫你解气——

简　妮　(痛苦地) 哎呀，可别——

窝　客　(着急地) 本来是这么回事嘛，我说话你怎么不好好听着呢？折腾了半天我叫大伙儿在大街上取了乐！好吧，这个办法没叫你消了气，我还有别的办法呢。你听着！我原来为了以防万一，攒了两英镑钱，现在还剩下一镑。上个礼拜，我的一个哥儿们跟他订了婚的丫头吵嘴，揍了那丫头一顿；没法子，交了十五个先令的罚款。他有权



was goin to be marrid; but I adnt no right to it you; so put anather fawv bob on an call it a pahnd's worth. [*He produces a sovereign*] Eres the money. Take it; and lets av no more o your forgivin an prayin and your Major jawrin me. Let wot I done be done and paid for; and let there be a end of it.

Jenny Oh, I couldnt take it, Mr Walker. But if you would give a shilling or two to poor Rummy Mitchens! you really did hurt her; and shes old.

Bill [*contemptuously*] Not likely. I'd give her anather as soon as look at er. Let her av the lawr o me as she threatened! *She* aint forgiven me: not mach. Wot I done to er is not on me mawnd — wot she [*indicating Barbara*] might call on me conscience — no more than stickin a pig. It's this Christian game o yours that I wont av played agen me: this bloomin forgivin an naggin an jawrin that makes a man that sore that iz lawf's a burdn to im. I wont av it, I tell you; so take your money and stop throwin your silly bashed face hup agen me.



揍那个丫头，他们本来要结婚嘛。我揍你可没这个权；所以呢，我再给你加五先令，凑个一镑整数吧。（他拿出一镑的金币）钱在这儿。拿走吧，从今以后不准再来你们那套饶恕啊，祈祷啊，还有你们的少校没完没了的数落我。这事儿就算过去了，我也掏钱了，谁也别提了。

简　妮　噢，窝客先生，我可不能要你的钱。可是你倒应该给老密一两个先令！你把她打得不轻，她又上了岁数。

窝　客　（蔑视地）没门儿！她要是敢露面，我就再给她一顿。她不是想拿警察吓唬我吗，让她试试！她可没饶恕我，她才不会呢。我是揍了她，可我心里没什么过不去的，要不，用——（指着芭巴拉）用她的话说，我没什么良心不安的，还不抵宰口猪呢。我受不了的是你们冲我耍的这套基督教的把戏，你们这套饶恕啊，良心啊，没完没了的甩开腮帮子说啊，说得我觉得活着都累的慌。别跟我来这一套，我告诉你，把钱拿走，别一死儿地让我看你那挨了打的脸。



Jenny Major: may I take a little of it for the Army?

Barbara No: the Army is not to be bought. We want your soul, Bill; and we'll take nothing less.

Bill (*bitterly*) I know. It aint enough. Me an me few shillins is not good enough for you. Youre a earl's grendorter, you are. Nothin less than a underd pahnd for you.

Undershaft Come, Barbara! you could do a great deal of good with a hundred pounds. If you will set this gentleman's mind at ease by taking his pound, I will give the other ninety-nine. (*Bill, astounded by such opulence, instinctively touches his cap.*)

Barbara Oh, youre too extravagant, papa. Bill offers twenty pieces of silver. All you need offer is the other ten. That will make the standard price to buy anybody who's for sale. I'm not; and the Army's not. (*To Bill*) Youll never have another quiet moment, Bill, until you come round to us. You cant stand out against your salvation.

Bill (*sullenly*) I cawnt stend aht agen music-all wrastlers and artful tongued women. Ive offered to pay. I can



简　妮　少校，我为救世军收下一点儿，可以吗？

芭巴拉　不可以。靠掏钱收买不了救世军。我们要的是你的灵魂，窝客。少于这个，我们不要。

窝　客　（刻毒地）我早知道，这点钱不够。我，我这点小钱你看不上，你是伯爵的外孙女嘛，本来嘛。拿不出一百英镑来，你怎么会看得上眼呢。

安德谢夫　来吧，芭巴拉！有一百英镑你能做多少好事啊。你要是让这位先生安下心，收下他的一英镑，剩下的九十九镑我出。（窝客为他的这种豪举所动，不由举手致敬）

芭巴拉　您真是慷慨得很哪，爸爸。窝客出了二十块银币，您又给添了十块，这不正好吗？不正是《圣经》里说的出卖灵魂的标准价钱吗？我不预备出卖灵魂，救世军也一样。（对窝客）你，窝客，你要是不接受我们的看法，你就休想再有片刻精神上的安宁。你抵挡不住拯救自己灵魂的力量。

窝　客　（气愤地）我抵挡不住的是戏园子里摔跤的，还有能说会道的娘儿们。我说了我掏



do no more. Take it or leave it. There it is. [*He throws the sovereign on the drum, and sits down on the horse-trough. The coin fascinates Snobby Price, who takes an early opportunity of dropping his cap on it.*]

[*Mrs Baines comes from the shelter. She is dressed as a Salvation Army Commissioner. She is an earnest looking woman of about 40, with a caressing, urgent voice, and an appealing manner.*]

Barbara This is my father, Mrs Baines. [*Undershaft comes from the table, taking his hat off with marked civility.*] Try what you can do with him. He wont listen to me, because he remembers what a fool I was when I was a baby. [*She leaves them together and chats with Jenny.*]

Mrs Baines Have you been shewn over the shelter, Mr Undershaft ? You know the work we're doing, of course.

Undershaft [*very civilly*] The whole nation knows it, Mrs Baines.

Mrs Baines No, sir: the whole nation does not know it, or we should not be crippled as we are for want of money to carry our work through the length and breadth of



钱。我不能再做什么了。你们爱要不要。钱在这儿。（他把一镑金币扔在大鼓上，回来又坐在马槽上。“势利眼”泼赖斯见钱眼开，赶快把他的帽子搁在鼓上扣起那金币来）

〔贝恩斯太太从屋子里出来。她穿着救世军高级专员的服装，年约四十左右，态度认真严肃，语调既亲切又急促，举止总带有恳求的感觉。

芭巴拉　贝恩斯太太，这是我的父亲。（安德谢夫从桌子边走过来，彬彬有礼地脱帽致敬）看看您能把他怎么办吧。我拿他没办法，因为他总是忘不了我还是小娃娃的时候多么傻。（她任他们交谈，自己去找简妮说话）

贝恩斯夫人　他们让您参观了我们这个大棚了吗？至于说我们在这儿的工作，您当然是理解的。

安德谢夫　（很客气地）全国都理解，贝恩斯夫人。

贝恩斯夫人　不是这样，安德谢夫先生，全国并不理解，所以我们的经费才这么困难，所以我们没有能力把我们的工作推广到全国各个角落



the land. Let me tell you that there would have been rioting this winter in London but for us.

Undershaft You really think so?

Mrs Baines I know it. I remember 1886, when you rich gentlemen hardened your hearts against the cry of the poor. They broke the windows of your clubs in Pall Mall.

Undershaft [*gleaming with approval of their method*] And the Mansion House Fund went up next day from thirty thousand pounds to seventy-nine thousand! I remember quite well.

Mrs Baines Well, wont you help me to get at the people? They wont break windows then. Come here, Price. Let me shew you to this gentleman. [*Price comes to be inspected.*] Do you remember the window breaking?

Price My ole father thought it was the revolution, maam.

Mrs Baines Would you break windows now?

Price Oh no maam. The windows of eaven av bin opened to me. I know now that the rich man is a sinner like myself.



去。我可以告诉您，如果没有我们，今年冬天在伦敦早就出现暴乱了。

安德谢夫　你真这样想吗？

贝恩斯夫人　我知道确实是这样儿。我还记得，一八八六年，你们这些有钱的老爷们对穷人铁石心肠了，结果，穷人把你们在市中心蓓尔美尔街那些俱乐部的窗户都砸碎了。

安德谢夫　（微笑着表示对他们的办法深为赞许）第二天，伦敦市长基金马上从三万镑增加到七万九千镑！我记得太清楚了。

贝恩斯夫人　好吧，那你愿意不愿意帮助我做做老百姓的工作呢？做了工作，他们就不会去砸窗户了。过来，泼赖斯。我要介绍你见见这位先生。（泼赖斯走过来听她考问）你记得那次砸窗户的事吗？

泼赖斯　当时我那个老爸爸还以为革命开始了呢，夫人。

贝恩斯夫人　今天，你还会去砸窗户吗？

泼赖斯　咳，我才不会呢，夫人，天国的窗户对我已经打开了。现在我明白了，有钱人跟我一样，都是罪人。



Rummy [*appearing above at the loft door*] Snobby Price!

Snobby Wot is it?

Rummy Your mother's askin for you at the other gate in Crippses Lane. She's heard about your confession. [*Price turns pale.*]

Mrs Baines Go, Mr Price; and pray with her.

Jenny You can go through the shelter, Snobby.

Price [*to Mrs Baines*] I couldnt face her now, maam, with all the weight of my sins fresh on me. Tell her she'll find her son at ome, waitin for her in prayer. [*He skulks off through the gate, incidentally stealing the sovereign on his way out by picking up his cap from the drum.*]

Mrs Baines [*with swimming eyes*] You see how we take the anger and the bitterness against you out of their hearts, Mr Undershaft.

Undershaft It is certainly most convenient and gratifying to all large employers of labor, Mrs Baines.

Mrs Baines Barbara: Jenny: I have good news: most wonderful news. [*Jenny runs to her.*] My prayers have been answered. I told you they would, Jenny, didnt I?



老　密　（在顶楼门口出现）势利眼！

泼赖斯　干什么？

老　密　你妈妈在通街道的旁门那儿找你呢，她听说你今天在大会上忏悔了。（泼赖斯面色顿时发白了）

贝恩斯夫人　去吧，泼赖斯先生，去和她一道祈祷吧。

简　妮　势利眼，这边来，从大棚里过去吧。

泼赖斯　（对贝恩斯夫人）夫人，我现在不能见她，我过去犯的罪对我良心上负担太重了。告诉她，她的儿子在家里等着她呢，正在祈祷呢。（他偷偷溜出了前门，从大鼓旁经过时，趁取帽子的机会顺便将那一镑金币偷走）

贝恩斯夫人　（含泪）看见了吧，安德谢夫先生，看见我们怎么让这些人不再对你们怨恨、忿忿不平了吧？

安德谢夫　当然了，贝恩斯夫人，这肯定叫我们这些雇用大批劳动力的人太满意了，再方便不过了。

贝恩斯夫人　芭巴拉，简妮，我带来了好消息，好得不得了的消息。（简妮跑到她的身边）我没有白白地祈祷。我告诉过你，我从来没有白



Jenny	Yes, yes.
Barbara	[*moving nearer to the drum*] Have we got money enough to keep the shelter open?
Mrs Baines	I hope we shall have enough to keep all the shelters open. Lord Saxmundham has promised us five thousand pounds —
Barbara	Hooray!
Jenny	Glory!
Mrs Baines	— if —
Barbara	"If!" If what?
Mrs Baines	— if five other gentlemen will give a thousand each to make it up to ten thousand.
Barbara	Who is Lord Saxmundham? I never heard of him.
Undershaft	[*who has pricked up his ears at the peer's name, and is now watching Barbara curiously*] A new creation, my dear. You have heard of Sir Horace Bodger?
Barbara	Bodger! Do you mean the distiller? Bodger's whisky!
Undershaft	That is the man. He is one of the greatest of our public benefactors. He restored the cathedral at Hakington . They made him a baronet for that. He



白地祈祷过，简妮，是不是？

简　妮　没错儿，没错儿。

芭巴拉　（靠近大鼓一点）我们能有钱维持这个大棚吗？

贝恩斯夫人　我们有希望维持所有的大棚，萨克斯蒙丹勋爵答应了要捐献五千英镑——

芭巴拉　太棒了！

简　妮　光荣归于主啊！

贝恩斯夫人　——条件是——

芭巴拉　"条件"！什么条件？

贝恩斯夫人　——条件是要有另外五位先生各捐一千，总数达到一万英镑。

芭巴拉　这个萨克斯蒙丹勋爵是什么人？没听说过嘛。

安德谢夫　（这位新贵族的名字引起了他的注意，这时好奇地注视着芭巴拉）这是最近给他封的爵位，包杰爵士你总听说过吧？

芭巴拉　包杰！那个卖烧酒的？烧酒大王包杰！

安德谢夫　就是他，他是咱们最了不起的慈善家啊，是他掏钱重修了哈金顿的大教堂。为这个他们给他封了爵，他又给他的党捐了五十



gave half a million to the funds of his party: they made him a baron for that.

Shirley — What will they give him for the five thousand?

Undershaft — There is nothing left to give him. So the five thousand, I should think, is to save his soul.

Mrs Baines — Heaven grant it may! Oh Mr Undershaft, you have some very rich friends. Cant you help us towards the other five thousand? We are going to hold a great meeting this afternoon at the Assembly Hall in the Mile End Road. If I could only announce that one gentleman had come forward to support Lord Saxmundham, others would follow. Dont you know somebody? couldnt you? wouldnt you? [*her eyes fill with tears*] oh, think of those poor people, Mr Undershaft: think of how much it means to them, and how little to a great man like you.

Undershaft — [*sardonically gallant*] Mrs Baines: you are irresistible. I cant disappoint you; and I cant deny myself the satisfaction of making Bodger pay up. You shall have your five thousand pounds.

Mrs Baines — Thank God!



万，为这个他们封他当了男爵。

舍　里　这回他捐了五千镑，他们打算封他个什么呢？

安德谢夫　没得可封了，所以，照我看，这五千镑是为了拯救他灵魂的。

贝恩斯夫人　上帝保佑他如愿以偿！噢，安德谢夫先生，您有一些很有钱的朋友。您难道不能帮我们凑齐那五千镑吗？今天下午，我们要在城根儿那个大礼堂里召开群众大会。我要能在大会上宣布，已经有一位先生站出来支持萨克斯蒙丹勋爵了，那肯定会有别人跟上来的。您不认识这样的人吗？您不能吗？您不愿意吗？（两眼泪汪汪）噢，安德谢夫先生，想想那些可怜的穷人吧！想想，对他们来说这多么了不起，可是对您这样一个了不起的人，这又算得了什么！

安德谢夫　（故意做出极慷慨的样子）贝恩斯夫人，谁能抵挡您呢？我不能叫您失望；我也不愿意放弃这样一次逼包杰掏钱的快意的机会。放心吧，那另外五千镑您算到手了。

贝恩斯夫人　感谢上帝啊！



Undershaft You dont thank *me*?

Mrs Baines Oh sir, dont try to be cynical: dont be ashamed of being a good man. The Lord will bless you abundantly; and our prayers will be like a strong fortification round you all the days of your life. [*With a touch of caution*] You will let me have the cheque to shew at the meeting, wont you? Jenny: go in and fetch a pen and ink. [*Jenny runs to the shelter door.*]

Undershaft Do not disturb Miss Hill: I have a fountain pen. [*Jenny halts. He sits at the table and writes the cheque. Cusins rises to make more room for him. They all watch him silently.*]

Bill [*cynically, aside to Barbara, his voice and accent horribly debased*] Wot prawce Selvytion nah?

Barbara Stop. [*Undershaft stops writing: they all turn to her in surprise.*] Mrs Baines: are you really going to take this money?

Mrs Baines [*astonished*] Why not, dear?

Barbara Why not! Do you know what my father is? Have you forgotten that Lord Saxmundham is Bodger the whisky man? Do you remember how we implored the



安德谢夫　不感谢我？

贝恩斯夫人　咳，先生，别这么玩世不恭，您做了一件大善事，这没什么见不得人的。上帝一定加倍地奖赏您；我们要为您祈祷，您一生一世都要受到我们的祈祷带来的坚强保护，（突生警惕心）您是打算让我在群众大会上给大家看看您签字的支票吧。简妮，去拿钢笔、墨水。（简妮向大棚门口跑去）

安德谢夫　不要麻烦简妮小姐了，我有自来水笔。（简妮停住脚。他坐在桌子旁写支票。库森斯站起来给他腾地方，大家都一声不出地望着他）

窝　客　（以一种极刺耳的土话腔调私对芭巴拉讥讽地说）现在你说说吧，救世军几个铜子儿一斤呢？

芭巴拉　别签字！（安德谢夫停笔，大家诧异地望着她）贝恩斯夫人，你真要收下这笔钱吗？

贝恩斯夫人　（惊讶地）怎么能不收呢，亲爱的？

芭巴拉　怎么能不收！你知道我父亲是什么人吗？你忘了萨克斯蒙丹勋爵就是烧酒大王包杰吗？你还记得吗，我们到郡参议会请愿，



County Council to stop him from writing Bodger's Whisky in letters of fire against the sky; so that the poor drinkruined creatures on the embankment could not wake up from their snatches of sleep without being reminded of their deadly thirst by that wicked sky sign? Do you know that the worst thing I have had to fight here is not the devil, but Bodger, Bodger, Bodger, with his whisky, his distilleries, and his tied houses? Are you going to make our shelter another tied house for him, and ask me to keep it?

Bill Rotten drunken whisky it is too.

Mrs Baines Dear Barbara: Lord Saxmundham has a soul to be saved like any of us. If heaven has found the way to make a good use of his money, are we to set ourselves up against the answer to our prayers?

Barbara I know he has a soul to be saved. Let him come down here; and I'll do my best to help him to his salvation. But he wants to send his cheque down to buy us, and go on being as wicked as ever.

Undershaft [*with a reasonableness which Cusins alone perceives to be ironical*] My dear Barbara: alcohol is a very necessary article. It heals the sick —



要求禁止在高处用火红的大字登包杰烧酒的广告；我们怕的不就是那些让烧酒毁了一辈子的可怜虫，好不容易在码头上睡了几个钟头，醒过来一抬头就叫这种万恶的广告勾起来酒瘾吗？你知道吗，我在这里一天到晚要面对的最可怕的敌人不是魔鬼，是包杰、包杰、包杰！他的烧酒，他的酒厂，还有他那些连锁的酒馆！你是不是要把我们的大棚也变成他的酒馆，让我来当老板娘呢？

窝　客　他那个破烧酒也没个喝头，再说。

贝恩斯夫人　亲爱的芭巴拉，萨克斯蒙丹勋爵跟咱们一样，也有灵魂，也需要拯救。既然天意要用这个办法来用他的钱做好事，难道现在我们能反对我们祈祷得到的回报吗？

芭巴拉　我知道他也有灵魂，也需要拯救。那让他到这儿来嘛！我一定尽全力拯救他的灵魂。可是他现在是想用一张支票收买我们，他绝对不打算弃恶从善。

安德谢夫　（心平气和地，只有库森斯看出来他是在说挖苦话）亲爱的芭巴拉，酒精这玩艺儿可是没有不行啊。这东西能治病——



Barbara — It does nothing of the sort.

Undershaft — Well, it assists the doctor: that is perhaps a less questionable way of putting it. It makes life bearable to millions of people who could not endure their existence if they were quite sober. It enables Parliament to do things at eleven at night that no sane person would do at eleven in the morning. Is it Bodger's fault that this inestimable gift is deplorably abused by less than one per cent of the poor? [*He turns again to the table; signs the cheque; and crosses it.*]

Mrs Baines — Barbara: will there be less drinking or more if all those poor souls we are saving come tomorrow and find the doors of our shelters shut in their faces? Lord Saxmundham gives us the money to stop drinking — to take his own business from him.

Cusins — [*impishly*] Pure self-sacrifice on Bodger's part, clearly! Bless dear Bodger! [*Barbara almost breaks down as Adolphus, too, fails her.*]

Undershaft — [*tearing out the cheque and pocketing the book as he rises and goes past Cusins to Mrs Baines*] I also, Mrs Baines, may claim a little disinterestedness. Think



芭巴拉	纯粹胡扯。
安德谢夫	那好吧，我换个说法可能更容易接受，酒精是医生的助手。至于说成千上万的老百姓，只有靠了酒精才能容忍他们现在的生活，如果头脑清醒，他们一天也过不下去。也只有靠了酒精，我们的国会才可能在夜里十一点干出头脑正常的人在上午十一点绝干不出来的事。穷人当中有百分之一很不幸地滥用了上天赐给我们的这一无价之宝，难道这能怪罪包杰吗？（他转身到桌子边签了支票，划上横线）
贝恩斯夫人	芭巴拉，如果我们拯救的这些可怜的灵魂明天到这儿来，发现大棚的大门紧闭，那么喝酒的会变少还是越来越多？萨克斯蒙丹勋爵捐给我们的钱是叫人戒酒的——他是在拆他自己生意的台！
库森斯	（有意调皮捣乱）包杰纯粹是自我牺牲，太清楚了！亲爱的包杰万岁！（库森斯也竟这样使她失望，芭巴拉不禁要哭了）
安德谢夫	（站起来经库森斯身旁向贝恩斯夫人走去，同时撕下支票，将票本装入衣袋）贝恩斯夫人，要说无私奉献，我好像也应该算一



of my business! think of the widows and orphans! the men and lads torn to pieces with shrapnel and poisoned with lyddite! [*Mrs Baines shrinks; but he goes on remorsely*] the oceans of blood, not one drop of which is shed in a really just cause! the ravaged crops! the peaceful peasants forced, women and men, to till their fields under the fire of opposing armies on pain of starvation! the bad blood of the fierce little cowards at home who egg on others to fight for the gratification of their national vanity! All this makes money for me: I am never richer, never busier than when the papers are full of it. Well, it is your work to preach peace on earth and goodwill to men. [*Mrs Baines's face lights up again.*] Every convert you make is a vote against war. [*Her lips move in prayer.*] Yet I give you this money to help you to hasten my own commercial ruin. [*He gives her the cheque.*]

Cusins [*mounting the form in an ecstasy of mischief*] The millennium will be inaugurated by the unselfishness of



个呀。想想我的生意嘛！想想那些孤儿寡母吧！还有那些男人、小伙子，让炮弹炸得血肉横飞，让瓦斯熏得七窍流血！（贝恩斯夫人不禁瑟缩，但是他仍毫无愧色地讲下去）血流成河啊！可是没有一滴血真正是为正义的事业流的！还有烧焦了的庄稼！那些和平的农民，男男女女啊，被逼着冒着作战双方的炮火种地，不然就饿死！还有那些躲在后方的、气势汹汹的胆小鬼，一个劲儿地动员别人上前线卖命，去保卫他们那点民族的虚荣心！所有这些对我来说都是赚钱的好机会，报纸上这些消息登得越多，我就越忙，我就越能赚大钱。可是呢，你们这里的工作就是宣扬全世界的和平，全人类和睦相处。（贝恩斯夫人又高兴起来）你们每争取到一个信徒，就是争取到一张反对战争的选票。（她的嘴唇微动，低声祷告）尽管如此，我还是掏出钱来加快我自己的破产。（他把支票交给贝恩斯夫人）

库森斯　（带着恶作剧式的狂欢登上板凳）安德谢夫和包杰的无私奉献，要给人类创建一千年



Undershaft and Bodger. Oh be joyful! [*He takes the drumsticks from his pockets and flourishes them.*]

Mrs Baines [*taking the cheque*] The longer I live the more proof I see that there is an Infinite Goodness that turns everything to the work of salvation sooner or later. Who would have thought that any good could have come out of war and drink? And yet their profits are brought today to the feet of salvation to do its blessed work. [*She is affected to tears.*]

Jenny [*running to Mrs Baines and throwing her arms round her*] Oh dear! how blessed, how glorious it all is!

Cusins [*in a convulsion of irony*] Let us seize this unspeakable moment. Let us march to the great meeting at once. Excuse me just an instant. [*He rushes into the shelter. Jenny takes her tambourine from the drum head.*]

Mrs Baines Mr. Undershaft: have you ever seen a thousand people fall on their knees with one impulse and pray? Come with us to the meeting. Barbara shall tell them that the Army is saved, and saved through you.



的太平盛世，咱们要好好地庆祝一番！（他从衣袋中掏出鼓槌，挥舞一番）

贝恩斯夫人　（接过支票）我活的年头越多，越深信不疑，上天以无所不能的慈爱胸怀，迟早要把一切都变成拯救世人的事业。谁想得到呢，战争和酒精难道能做好事？可是你们看，它们的利润今天都奉献给救世军这样神圣的事业了。（她感动得流泪了）

简　妮　（跑到贝恩斯夫人面前，双手搂住她）噢，亲爱的！这一切多么神奇，多么为主争光啊！

库森斯　（突然强烈讥讽）我们要抓住这感人的时刻！我们要立刻整理队伍，朝群众大会前进！请原谅，我马上就来。（他跑到大棚里去，简妮从大鼓上拿起了小鼓）

贝恩斯夫人　安德谢夫先生，您就要看到您一生没见过的场面，上千的人为一个信念同时跪倒在地，同声祈祷！跟我们来参加群众大会吧。芭巴拉要告诉他们，救世军得救了，而且是您的功劳。



Cusins *[returning impetuously from the shelter with a flag and a trombone, and coming between Mrs Baines and Undershaft]* You shall carry the flag down the first street, Mrs Baines. *[He gives her the flag.]* Mr Undershaft is a gifted trombonist: he shall intone an Olympian diapason to the West Ham Salvation March. *[Aside to Undershaft, as he forces the trombone on him.]* Blow, Machiavelli, blow.

Undershaft *[aside to him, as he takes the trombone]* The trumpet in Zion! *[Cusins rushes to the drum, which he takes up and puts on. Undershaft continues, aloud]* I will do my best. I could vamp a bass if I knew the tune.

Cusins It is a wedding chorus from one of Donizetti's operas; but we have converted it. We convert everything to good here, including Bodger. You remember the chorus. "For thee immense rejoicing — immenso giubilo — immenso giubilo." *[With drum obbligato]* Rum tum ti tum tum, tum tum ti ta —

Barbara Dolly: you are breaking my heart.

Cusins What is a broken heart more or less here? Dionysos Undershaft has descended. I am possessed.



库森斯　（从大棚里走出来，兴奋地，拿着一面旗和一个长喇叭走到贝恩斯夫人和安德谢夫中间）贝恩斯夫人，一到大街上，您来高举大旗。（把旗递给她）安德谢夫先生是一位天才拉管喇叭演奏家，他一定能够为我们西汉姆区救世军进行曲配上雄壮的低音伴奏。（把长喇叭塞在安德谢夫手中，对他私语）吹吧，阴谋家，吹吧。

安德谢夫　（接过长喇叭，私对库森斯）《圣经》里说，凯旋的喇叭！（库森斯奔到大鼓前，拿起鼓来挂上。安德谢夫继续说下去，声音大起来）我尽力而为吧！要是我知道旋律，我能凑合着提供点低音伴奏。

库森斯　是东尼泽蒂的歌剧里一段婚礼合唱，不过我们把它改造了一下。到我们这儿什么都能改造成好东西，包括包杰。记得那段合唱吧："我幸福无边— immenso giubilo — immenso giubilo."（一边敲鼓）嘣噔提噔噔，噔噔提哒——

芭巴拉　库森斯，你太伤我的心了。

库森斯　在我们这儿伤几颗心算得了什么，大酒神安德谢夫降临人世了，我也附了体啦。



Mrs Baines — Come, Barbara: I must have my dear Major to carry the flag with me.

Jenny — Yes, yes, Major darling.

[Cusins snatches the tambourine out of Jenny's hand and mutely offers it to Barbara.]

Barbara — *[coming forward a little as she puts the offer behind her with a shudder, whilst Cusins recklessly tosses the tambourine back to Jenny and goes to the gate]* I cant come.

Jenny — Not come!

Mrs Baines — *[with tears in her eyes]* Barbara: do you think I am wrong to take the money?

Barbara — *[impulsively going to her and kissing her]* No, no: God help you, dear, you must: you are saving the Army. Go; and may you have a great meeting!

Jenny — But arnt you coming?

Barbara — No. *[She begins taking off the silver S brooch from her collar.]*

Mrs Baines — Barbara: what are you doing?

Jenny — Why are you taking your badge off? You cant be going to leave us, Major.



贝恩斯夫人　来吧，芭巴拉，一定要我亲爱的少校和我一道举这面大旗。

简　妮　对，对，少校宝贝。

〔库森斯一把从简妮手里拿过带铃铛的小鼓来，一言不发塞给芭巴拉。

芭巴拉　（颤抖了一下，把小鼓搁下，向前走了两步。库森斯拾起它，鲁莽地掷还简妮，走向院门）我不能去。

简　妮　不去！

贝恩斯夫人　（含泪）芭巴拉，你认为我不该收下这笔钱吗？

芭巴拉　（冲动地走到她面前，吻她）不，不，上帝保佑你，亲爱的，你当然要收下，你把救世军救了。去吧，祝你们开一个了不起的大会！

简　妮　可是你不参加了？

芭巴拉　不。（她从制服领上摘下了银质“救”字领章）

贝恩斯夫人　芭巴拉，你这是干什么？

简　妮　你为什么要摘下徽章？少校，难道你要离开我们？



Barbara [*quietly*] Father: come here.

Undershaft [*coming to her*] My dear! [*Seeing that she is going to pin the badge on his collar, he retreats to the penthouse in some alarm.*]

Barbara [*following him*] Dont be frightened. [*She pins the badge on and steps back towards the table, shewing him to the others.*] There! It's not much for £ 5000, is it?

Mrs Baines Barbara: if you wont come and pray *with* us, promise me you will pray *for* us.

Barbara I cant pray now. Perhaps I shall never pray again.

Mrs Baines Barbara!

Jenny Major!

Barbara [*almost delirious*] I cant bear any more. Quick march!

Cusins [*calling to the procession in the street outside*] Off we go. Play up, there! *Immenso giubilo.* [*He gives the time with his drum; and the band strikes up the march, which rapidly becomes more distant as the procession moves briskly away.*]

Mrs Baines I must go, dear. Youre overworked: you will be all



芭巴拉　（镇静地）父亲，请过来。

安德谢夫　（向她走来）好孩子！（看见芭巴拉是要把“救”字领章戴在他的领子上，有些着慌，急忙躲到棚子里去）

芭巴拉　（跟随他）别害怕嘛。（她把领章别在她父亲的衣领上，退到桌旁，让大家看看他）好了！花了五千镑换个这玩艺儿，不值吧？

贝恩斯夫人　芭巴拉，如果你不来跟我们一道祈祷，答应我你一定为我们祈祷。

芭巴拉　我现在不会祈祷了，我今后大概再也不祈祷了。

贝恩斯夫人　芭巴拉！

简　妮　少校！

芭巴拉　（几已神志不清）我已经忍无可忍了。快步走！

库森斯　（对着门外街上排着的行列）咱们走吧。奏起乐来，前进！*immenso giubilo*.（他用鼓槌打着拍子，乐队奏起进行曲，行列疾速前进，一霎时乐声渐远）

贝恩斯夫人　我得走了，亲爱的，你是劳累过度，明天



right tomorrow. We'll never lose you. Now Jenny: step out with the old flag. Blood and Fire! [*She marches out through the gate with her flag.*]

Jenny Glory Hallelujah! [*Flourishing her tambourine and marching.*]

Undershaft [*to Cusins, as he marches out past him easing the slide of his trombone*] "My ducats and my daughter"!

Cusins [*following him out*] Money and gunpowder!

Barbara Drunkenness and Murder! My God: why hast thou forsaken me?

[*She sinks on the form with her face buried in her hands. The march passes away into silence. Bill Walker steals across to her.*]

Bill [*taunting*] Wot prawce Selvytion nah?

Shirley Dont you hit her when shes down.

Bill She it me wen aw wiz dahn. Waw shouldnt I git a bit o me own back?

Barbara [*raising her head*] I didnt take *your* money, Bill. [*She crosses the yard to the gate and turns her back on the two men to hide her face from them.*]



就好了，我们永远不会丢掉你的。好了，简妮，跟着咱们的大旗走吧。鲜血和烈火！（她打起军旗出院门去）

简　妮　光荣归于上帝！（走着摇起带铃铛的小鼓）

安德谢夫　（抽送着活动的喇叭管使其滑润，经过库森斯面前时对他说）“我的银子和我的女儿”人财两空！

库森斯　（随着他走出去）金钱和火药！

芭巴拉　酗酒和杀人！我的主啊，为什么你遗弃了我？

〔芭巴拉坐在板凳上，垂首胸前，两手遮着脸，军乐声渐不可闻。窝客潜行到她身边。

窝　客　（揶揄地）怎么样，你救的那个灵魂几个铜子儿一斤哪？

舍　里　人家已经倒霉了，就别不依不饶了。

窝　客　我倒霉的时候她可没饶了我，我怎么就不能报报这个仇呢！

芭巴拉　（抬起头来）窝客，我没有收你的钱。（她穿过院子走到大门口，背向着窝客和舍里，使他们看不见她的脸）



Bill [*sneering after her*] Naow, it warnt enough for you. [*Turning to the drum, he misses the money.*] Ellow! If you aint took it summun else az. Weres it gorn? Blame me if Jenny Ill didnt take it arter all!

Rummy [*screaming at him from the loft*] You lie, you dirty blackguard! Snobby Price pinched it off the drum wen e took ap iz cap. I was ap ere all the time an see im do it.

Bill Wot! Stowl maw money! Waw didnt you call thief on him, you silly old mucker you?

Rummy To serve you aht for ittin me acrost the fice. It's cost y'pahnd, that az. [*Raising a paean of squalid triumph*] I done you. I'm even with you. Ive ad it aht oy — [*Bill snatches up Shirley's mug and hurls it at her. She slams the loft door and vanishes. The mug smashes against the door and falls in fragments.*]

Bill [*beginning to chuckle*] Tell us, ole man, wot o'clock this mornin was it wen im as they call Snobby Prawce was sived?

Barbara [*turning to him more composedly, and with unspoiled sweetness*] About half past twelve, Bill. And he



窝　客　（向着她背影鄙夷地）那不假，你嫌少呗！（他转向原来搁鼓处，已不见了金币）嘿！你没收，可有人收了。哪儿去了？没错儿，准是那个丫头简妮揣起来了。

老　密　（从顶楼门口对窝客高声喊叫）你血口喷人！你个臭流氓！势利眼从那个鼓上拿帽子的时候，顺手就把那个金镑抄走了，我一直在场，亲眼看见的。

窝　客　妈的！偷我的钱！你当时为什么不喊抓贼？你这个老混蛋，臭要饭的！

老　密　就为了让你受点报应，谁叫你打了我呢！这下子让你丢了一个金镑，（带着无聊的胜利感，得意洋洋地）我是报了仇了，我是解了气了，我让你这下子——（窝客抓起舍里的牛奶杯向她掷去，她把顶楼门砰地一下关上，走开了。奶杯打在门板上，砸成碎片纷纷落下）

窝　客　（自己忍不住要笑）你说说，老头儿，今天早上那个外号叫"势利眼"的小子是几点钟灵魂得救的？

芭巴拉　（转过头来对着他，态度比刚才镇静，和蔼如前）十二点半左右吧，窝客。到两点差



pinched your pound at a quarter to two. *I* know. Well, you cant afford to lose it. I'll send it to you.

Bill [*his voice and accent suddenly improving*] Not if I was to starve for it. *I* aint to be bought.

Shirley Aint you? Youd sell yourself to the devil for a pint o beer; ony there aint no devil to make the offer.

Bill [*unshamed*] So I would, mate, and often av, cheerful. But *she* cawnt buy me. [*Approaching Barbara*] You wanted my soul, did you? Well, you aint got it.

Barbara I nearly got it, Bill. But weve sold it back to you for ten thousand pounds.

Shirley And dear at the money!

Barbara No, Peter: it was worth more than money.

Bill [*salvationproof*] It's no good: you cawnt get rahnd me nah. I dont blieve in it; and Ive seen today that I was right. [*Going*] So long, old soupkitchener! Ta, ta, Major Earl's Grendorter! [*Turning at the gate*] Wot prawce Selvytion nah? Snobby Prawce! Ha! ha!



一刻的时候，他偷了你那一镑钱，我都清楚。不过，这一镑钱你丢不起，我会给你寄去。

窝　客　（声音及腔调忽然大有改进）我饿死也不收你的钱，想收买我办不到。

舍　里　办不到？有一杯啤酒你就能把自己卖给魔鬼，可惜魔鬼还不肯出这个价呢。

窝　客　（毫不脸红）没错儿，老伙计，不止一回了，高高兴兴就卖了。可是要卖给她我不干。（凑近芭巴拉）你不是要我的灵魂吗？嘿，你没买到。

芭巴拉　差一点儿，窝客，可是为了一万英镑，我们又把它卖回给你了。

舍　里　太贵了，不值。

芭巴拉　不，舍里，灵魂的价值不是钱能算得出来的。

窝　客　（反正绝不信什么灵魂得救那一套）说这些没用，现在你糊弄不了我了，我不信这套。今天我看清楚了，我不信就是对。（往外走）再见吧，靠人赏饭吃的老头儿！歇着吧，伯爵的少校孙女儿！（在院门口回头说）救个灵魂多少铜子儿一斤？势利眼·



Barbara [*offering her hand*] Goodbye, Bill.

Bill [*taken aback, half plucks his cap off; then shoves it on again defiantly*] Git aht. [*Barbara drops her hand, discouraged. He has a twinge of remorse.*] But thets aw rawt, you knaow. Nathink pasnl. Naow mellice. So long, Judy. [*He goes.*]

Barbara No malice. So long, Bill.

Shirley [*shaking his head*] You make too much of him, Miss, in your innocence.

Barbara [*going to him*] Peter: I'm like you now. Cleaned out, and lost my job.

Shirley Youve youth an hope. Thats two better than me.

Barbara I'll get you a job, Peter. Thats hope for you: the youth will have to be enough for me. [*She counts her money.*] I have just enough left for two teas at Lockharts, a Rowton doss for you, and my tram and bus home. [*He frowns and rises with offended pride. She takes his arm.*] Dont be proud, Peter: it's sharing between friends. And promise me youll talk to me and not let me cry. [*She draws him towards the gate.*]



泼赖斯！哈！哈！

芭巴拉　（伸出手来）再见，窝客。

窝　客　（吃一惊。刚揭下便帽，又傲然地戴上去）去你的！（芭巴拉放下手，颇为扫兴。窝客骤然感到良心谴责的苦痛）咳，没事儿，明白吧。不是冲着你，我没恶意，再见吧，姑娘。（他走出去）

芭巴拉　没有恶意，再见，窝客。

舍　里　（摇头）小姐，你也太天真了，还把他当个人。

芭巴拉　（走向他身边）舍里，我现在跟你一样了，钱也没了，差事也丢了。

舍　里　你年轻，还有前途，这两条就比我强。

芭巴拉　我要给你找个差事。这不就有前途了吗？我自己只剩下年轻这一条，也就行了。（她数她的钱）我这点儿钱还够咱俩喝一回茶，你在小客栈住一晚上，还有我回家的电车、公共汽车票。（舍里现怒容，站起时的神气，看上去是自尊心受了伤。芭巴拉挽着他的胳膊）别伤自尊，舍里，这是朋友之间互通有无嘛。还有，答应我你要跟我好好谈谈，可是不许叫我哭。（她拉着他到门



Shirley Well, I'm not accustomed to talk to the like of you —

Barbara [*urgently*] Yes, yes: you must talk to me. Tell me about Tom Paine's books and Bradlaugh's lectures. Come along.

Shirley Ah, if you would only read Tom Paine in the proper spirit, Miss! [*They go out through the gate together.*]



口）

舍　里　可是——我不习惯跟你这样的人谈话——

芭巴拉　（急切地）要谈，要谈，一定要跟我谈。要跟我谈谈汤姆·佩恩的那些书，布赖德劳的演讲，咱们走吧。

舍　里　哎，小姐，要读汤姆·佩恩的书，那得正确理解他的意思！（他们一同出院门去）



第三幕

ACT III

[*Next day after lunch Lady Britomart is writing in the library in Wilton Crescent. Sarah is reading in the armchair near the window. Barbara, in ordinary dress, pale and brooding, is on the settee. Charles Lomax enters. Coming forward between the settee and the writing table, he starts on seeing Barbara fashionably attired and in low spirits.*]

Lomax Youve left off your uniform!

[*Barbara says nothing; but an expression of pain passes over her face.*]

Lady Britomart [*warning him in low tones to be careful*] Charles!

Lomax [*much concerned, sitting down sympathetically on the settee beside Barbara*] I'm awfully sorry, Barbara. You know I helped you all I could with the concertina and so forth. [*Momentously*] Still, I have never shut my eyes to the fact that there is a certain amount of tosh about the Salvation Army. Now the claims of the



第三幕

〔第二天，午饭后，薄丽托玛夫人正在威尔顿新月街的图书室中写东西。莎拉在窗口处，坐在扶手椅中看书。芭巴拉穿着日常的服装，面色苍白，情绪低落，坐在躺椅上。查尔斯·洛玛克斯上。当他向前走到躺椅和写字台中间，看见芭巴拉穿着时装，情绪不高时，吃了一惊。

洛玛克斯　你把制服脱了！

〔芭巴拉没说什么，但是脸上掠过一阵痛苦的表情。

薄丽托玛夫人　（小声警告他当心）洛玛克斯！

洛玛克斯　（深为关心，到长椅后同情地在芭巴拉身旁坐下）真为你难过，芭巴拉，你知道，我是卖了力气支持你的，拉手风琴哪，诸如此类。（郑重其事地）话说回来，我对这个救世军还是留了个心眼，总觉得这玩艺儿有点不对头。你就说英国国教吧，人家提



Church of England —

Lady Britomart Thats enough, Charles. Speak of something suited to your mental capacity.

Lomax But surely the Church of England is suited to all our capacities.

Barbara [*pressing his hand*] Thank you for your sympathy, Cholly. Now go and spoon with Sarah.

Lomax [*rising and going to Sarah*] How is my ownest today?

Sarah I wish you wouldnt tell Cholly to do things, Barbara. He always comes straight and does them. Cholly: we're going to the works at Perivale St Andrews this afternoon.

Lomax What works?

Sarah The cannon works.

Lomax What! Your governor's shop!

Sarah Yes.

Lomax Oh I say!

[*Cusins enters in poor condition. He also starts visibly when he sees Barbara without her uniform.*]

Barbara I expected you this morning, Dolly. Didnt you guess that?



出的——

薄丽托玛夫人　够了，洛玛克斯，还是谈点适合你的知识水平的题目吧。

洛玛克斯　可是，这没问题啊，英国国教应该适合每一个人的水平啊。

芭巴拉　（握了握他的手）谢谢你，洛玛克斯，谢谢你的同情。去跟莎拉亲热亲热吧。

洛玛克斯　（站起身来，靠莎拉坐下）我的小亲亲今天怎么样啊？

莎　拉　芭巴拉，我求你别老告诉洛玛克斯该干什么了好不好？你一说，他马上就干。洛玛克斯，今天下午我们要去圣安德鲁工厂。

洛玛克斯　什么工厂？

莎　拉　军火工厂。

洛玛克斯　怎么？你们老头儿那儿！

莎　拉　对。

洛玛克斯　呀，真的！

〔库森斯萎靡不振地走进来。他看见芭巴拉没穿制服，显然也吃了一惊。

芭巴拉　今天上午我一直等你，你没想到吗？



Cusins [*sitting down beside her*] I'm sorry. I have only just breakfasted.

Sarah But weve just finished lunch.

Barbara Have you had one of your bad nights?

Cusins No: I had rather a good night: in fact, one of the most remarkable nights I have ever passed.

Barbara The meeting?

Cusins No: after the meeting.

Lady Britomart You should have gone to bed after the meeting. What were you doing?

Cusins Drinking.

Lady Britomart	Adolphus!
Sarah	Dolly!
Barbara	Dolly!
Lomax	Oh I say!

Lady Britomart What were you drinking, may I ask?

Cusins A most devilish kind of Spanish burgundy, warranted free from added alcohol: a Temperance burgundy in fact. Its richness in natural alcohol made any addition superfluous.

Barbara Are you joking, Dolly?

Cusins [*patiently*] No. I have been making a night of it with



库森斯　（坐在她旁边）对不起了，我刚刚吃过早点。

莎　拉　可是我们午餐都吃过了。

芭巴拉　怎么了，又一晚上失眠，不好过？

库森斯　没有，这一晚上过得还真不错。说实话，一辈子少见的一晚上。

芭巴拉　那个群众大会？

库森斯　不是，是大会以后。

薄丽托玛夫人　开完大会你应该回家睡觉，你干什么去了？

库森斯　喝酒。

薄丽托玛夫人　（同时）库森斯！

莎　拉　（同时）Dolly！

芭巴拉　（同时）Dolly！

洛玛克斯　（同时）呀，真的！

薄丽托玛夫人　请问，你喝的是什么酒？

库森斯　一种杀人不偿命的西班牙红葡萄酒，保证没有另加酒精，还自称是节制饮酒的勃艮第酒。可这种酒里的天然酒精太丰富了，绝不需要再增加了。

芭巴拉　你是在说笑话吧，库森斯？

库森斯　（耐心地）不是。我不过是和这个家庭的名



the nominal head of this household: that is all.

Lady Britomart Andrew made you drunk!

Cusins No: he only provided the wine. I think it was Dionysos who made me drunk. [*To Barbara*] I told you I was possessed.

Lady Britomart Youre not sober yet. Go home to bed at once.

Cusins I have never before ventured to reproach you, Lady Brit; but how could you marry the Prince of Darkness?

Lady Britomart It was much more excusable to marry him than to get drunk with him. That is a new accomplishment of Andrew's, by the way. He usent to drink.

Cusins He doesnt now. He only sat there and completed the wreck of my moral basis, the rout of my convictions, the purchase of my soul. He cares for you, Barbara. That is what makes him so dangerous to me.

Barbara That has nothing to do with it, Dolly. There are larger loves and diviner dreams than the fireside ones. You know that, dont you?

Cusins Yes: that is our understanding. I know it. I hold to it. Unless he can win me on that holier ground he may amuse me for a while; but he can get no deeper



义户主折腾了一晚上，如此而已。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁把你灌醉了！

库森斯　没有，他不过提供了酒，真把我灌醉的是希腊的酒神，（对芭巴拉）我跟你说过，我是附了体了。

薄丽托玛夫人　你现在也没清醒过来吧，马上回家睡觉去。

库森斯　我可从来没敢责备过您。可是，夫人，您当初怎么会跟这样一个魔鬼王子结婚呢？

薄丽托玛夫人　跟他结婚总比跟他一道喝得大醉强。说到这儿了，这倒是他新添的本事，他一向滴酒不沾。

库森斯　现在他也滴酒不沾，他就在那儿一坐，不动声色地彻底摧垮了我做人遵循的道德、信念，最后收买了我的灵魂。他对你有感情，芭巴拉，这就是他对我最危险的地方。

芭巴拉　这根本扯不到一块儿去，Dolly，人生在世总要追求比家庭的爱和梦想更有价值的东西。这你理解，是不是？

库森斯　是啊，这是咱们两个人共同的思想嘛，这我理解，我也坚持，除非他能在那种更神圣的水平上把我争取过去，他也只能引起



hold, strong as he is.

Barbara — Keep to that; and the end will be right. Now tell me what happened at the meeting?

Cusins — It was an amazing meeting. Mrs Baines almost died of emotion. Jenny Hill went stark mad with hysteria. The Prince of Darkness played his trombone like a madman: its brazen roarings were like the laughter of the damned. 117 conversions took place then and there. They prayed with the most touching sincerity and gratitude for Bodger, and for the anonymous donor of the £5000. Your father would not let his name be given.

Lomax — That was rather fine of the old man, you know. Most chaps would have wanted the advertisement.

Cusins — He said all the charitable institutions would be down on him like kites on a battle field if he gave his name.

Lady Britomart — Thats Andrew all over. He never does a proper thing without giving an improper reason for it.

Cusins — He convinced me that I have all my life been doing improper things for proper reasons.



我一时的兴趣而已；他再有本事也不可能从根本上把我征服。

芭巴拉　这就好，坚持下去一切都没问题。我现在想知道的是那个群众大会开得怎么样？

库森斯　这次大会太精彩了，贝恩斯夫人激动得差点儿死过去，简妮歇斯底里发作，完全精神失常了。咱们那位魔鬼王子疯了似地吹他那个拉管喇叭，那声音就像地狱里罪人在哈哈大笑。当场就有一百一十七个悔罪自新的新信徒，大家都发自内心，出于感激，为包杰祈祷，还为那位隐姓埋名的，捐献了五千镑的善人祈祷，你父亲拒绝透露他的真名实姓。

洛玛克斯　老头儿这一手还真够意思，换个别人，大概都想借这个机会大出风头哩。

库森斯　他说，要是他透露了真名实姓，所有那些慈善机关肯定要叨住他不放，闹得他体无完肤。

薄丽托玛夫人　这种话就像安德鲁说的，他一向如此，每干一件正事，他准能找出个歪理来。

库森斯　可是他说服了我，我这一辈子都是按照正理干了歪事。



Lady Britomart Adolphus: now that Barbara has left the Salvation Army, you had better leave it too. I will not have you playing that drum in the streets.

Cusins Your orders are already obeyed, Lady Brit.

Barbara Dolly: were you ever really in earnest about it? Would you have joined if you had never seen me?

Cusins [*disingenuously*] Well — er — well, possibly, as a collector of religions —

Lomax [*cunningly*] Not as a drummer, though, you know. You are a very clearheaded brainy chap, Dolly; and it must have been apparent to you that there is a certain amount of tosh about —

Lady Britomart Charles: if you must drivel, drivel like a grown-up man and not like a schoolboy.

Lomax [*out of countenance*] Well, drivel is drivel, dont you know, whatever a man's age.

Lady Britomart In good society in England, Charles, men drivel at all ages by repeating silly formulas with an air of wisdom. Schoolboys make their own formulas out of slang, like you. When they reach your age, and get political private secretaryships and things of that



薄丽托玛夫人　库森斯，现在，既然芭巴拉已经离开了救世军，我看你也撤出来吧，我可不愿意看见你在大街上敲那个鼓了。

库森斯　薄丽托玛夫人，您这个命令我已经提前照办了。

芭巴拉　库森斯，你对救世军是真心实意的吗？如果不是因为我，你会参加吗？

库森斯　（虚伪地）怎么说呢——呃——不好说，也可能，作为一个收集宗教信仰的人——

洛玛克斯　（狡猾地）反正，你不是为了打鼓才去的，你呀，库森斯，你脑瓜子好使；你一定早就看出来了，救世军这玩艺儿总有点儿二五眼吧——

薄丽托玛夫人　洛玛克斯，如果你一定要胡说八道，至少，别像个娃娃似地胡说八道好不好？

洛玛克斯　（很难堪）瞧您说的，胡说八道就是胡说八道，这跟年龄没关系。

薄丽托玛夫人　在英国的上流社会，洛玛克斯，各种年龄的男人都会装出很深刻的样子，按照规范的语言，胡说八道。娃娃们呢，像你一样，总是用粗俗不堪的语言胡说八道。等娃娃们到你这个岁数了，当上大人物的私人秘



sort, they drop slang and get their formulas out of The Spectator or The Times. *You* had better confine yourself to The Times. You will find that there is a certain amount of tosh about The Times; but at least its language is reputable.

Lomax	[*overwhelmed*] You are so awfully strongminded, Lady Brit —
Lady Britomart	Rubbish! [*Morrison comes in.*] What is it?
Morrison	If you please, my lady, Mr Undershaft has just drove up to the door.
Lady Britomart	Well, let him in. [*Morrison hesitates.*] Whats the matter with you?
Morrison	Shall I announce him, my lady; or is he at home here, so to speak, my lady?
Lady Britomart	Announce him.
Morrison	Thank you, my lady. You wont mind my asking, I hope. The occasion is in a manner of speaking new to me.
Lady Britomart	Quite right. Go and let him in.
Morrison	Thank you, my lady. [*He withdraws.*]
Lady Britomart	Children: go and get ready. [*Sarah and Barbara go*



书或有类似的地位，他们就不用这种粗俗语言了。他们就要从《观察家报》啊，《泰晤士报》之类的地方去学习规范的语言。你呢，还是就学《泰晤士报》吧，你会发现《泰晤士报》也有点儿二五眼；不过至少语言方面还是上流的。

洛玛克斯　（叹服地）您这个人就是主意特大，薄丽托玛夫人——

薄丽托玛夫人　荒唐！（摩里森进来）什么事？

摩里森　回夫人的话，安德谢夫先生刚刚坐着车到门口了。

薄丽托玛夫人　好，让他进来吧。（摩里森犹豫）你怎么了？

摩里森　我是应该通报他的到来呢，还是，怎么说呢，他到这儿是回家来了，夫人？

薄丽托玛夫人　通报他。孩子们，去准备出发吧。

摩里森　谢谢，夫人，我这样问一声，您别过意，这种场面，这么说吧，我还是第一次碰上。

薄丽托玛夫人　很对，去让他进来。

摩里森　谢谢您，夫人。（他退出）

薄丽托玛夫人　孩子们，去准备出发吧。（莎拉和芭巴拉上



upstairs for their out-of-door wraps.] Charles: go and tell Stephen to come down here in five minutes: you will find him in the drawing room. [*Charles goes.*] Adolphus: tell them to send round the carriage in about fifteen minutes. [*Adolphus goes.*]

Morrison [*at the door*] Mr Undershaft.

[*Undershaft comes in. Morrison goes out.*]

Undershaft Alone! How fortunate!

Lady Britomart [*rising*] Dont be sentimental, Andrew. Sit down. [*She sits on the settee: he sits beside her, on her left. She comes to the point before he has time to breathe.*] Sarah must have £800 a year until Charles Lomax comes into his property. Barbara will need more, and need it permanently, because Adolphus hasnt any property.

Undershaft [*resignedly*] Yes, my dear: I will see to it. Anything else? for yourself, for instance?

Lady Britomart I want to talk to you about Stephen.

Undershaft [*rather wearily*] Dont, my dear. Stephen doesnt interest me.

Lady Britomart He does interest me. He is our son.

Undershaft Do you really think so? He has induced us to bring him



楼去取出门的外衣）洛玛克斯，去告诉斯蒂文五分钟之后下楼来，他在客厅里。（洛玛克斯走去）库森斯，告诉他们大约十五分钟之后把马车派过来。（库森斯走去）

摩里森　（在书房门口）安德谢夫先生到。

〔安德谢夫进书房来，摩里森退下。

安德谢夫　就你一个人！多么幸运！

薄丽托玛夫人　（站起）用不着这么多情，安德鲁，坐下。（她在长椅上坐下，安德谢夫坐在她左边，她不等他有喘气的工夫就开门见山地向他提出问题来）在洛玛克斯拿到遗产之前，莎拉每年必须有八百英镑，芭巴拉需要的还要多，而且是永久性的，因为库森斯一点儿产业也没有。

安德谢夫　（无奈地）好的，亲爱的，我负责这件事。还有什么吗？比方说，为你自己呢？

薄丽托玛夫人　我要跟你谈谈斯蒂文。

安德谢夫　（不耐烦地）千万别，亲爱的，我对斯蒂文没兴趣。

薄丽托玛夫人　我有兴趣，他是我们两个人的儿子。

安德谢夫　你真认为是这样？他想方设法叫我们两个



into the world; but he chose his parents very incongruously, I think. I see nothing of myself in him, and less of you.

Lady Britomart   Andrew: Stephen is an excellent son, and a most steady, capable, highminded young man. You are simply trying to find an excuse for disinheriting him.

Undershaft   My dear Biddy: the Undershaft tradition disinherits him. It would be dishonest of me to leave the cannon foundry to my son.

Lady Britomart   It would be most unnatural and improper of you to leave it anyone else, Andrew. Do you suppose this wicked and immoral tradition can be kept up for ever? Do you pretend that Stephen could not carry on the foundry just as well as all the other sons of the big business houses?

Undershaft   Yes: he could learn the office routine without understanding the business, like all the other sons; and the firm would go on by its own momentum until the real Undershaft — probably an Italian or a German — would invent a new method and cut him out.

Lady Britomart   There is nothing that any Italian or German could do



把他带到世界上来了，可是我认为他选择我们这样的父母很不合适。我在他身上看不到自己，更看不到你。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，斯蒂文是个优秀的儿子，是个非常稳重，干练，情操高尚的青年，你不过是想找借口取消他的继承权罢了。

安德谢夫　亲爱的小薄丽，取消他继承权的是安德谢夫的传统，我不能把兵工厂传给我的儿子，我不能做那样的骗子。

薄丽托玛夫人　你要是把厂传给别人，那才叫伤天害理呢，安德鲁，你难道真以为这么个罪恶的、不道德的传统能永远保持下去？你难道还要强词夺理，硬说斯蒂文不能像别的那些大企业家族的儿子一样，把兵工厂管理好？

安德谢夫　不能，他可能学会写字间的那套例行公事，可还是不懂怎么办企业，就像那些家族的儿子一样；企业呢，开头就靠老习惯维持着，直到有一天，真正的安德谢夫出世了——多半是个德国人，或是意大利人——发明一套新办法，就把他挤垮了呗。

薄丽托玛夫人　什么德国人，意大利人，他们干得了的，



that Stephen could not do. And Stephen at least has breeding.

Undershaft The son of a foundling! nonsense!

Lady Britomart My son, Andrew! And even you may have good blood in your veins for all you know.

Undershaft True. Probably I have. That is another argument in favor of a foundling.

Lady Britomart Andrew: dont be aggravating. And dont be wicked. At present you are both.

Undershaft This conversation is part of the Undershaft tradition, Biddy. Every Undershaft's wife has treated him to it ever since the house was founded. It is mere waste of breath. If the tradition be ever broken it will be for an abler man than Stephen.

Lady Britomart [*pouting*] Then go away.

Undershaft [*deprecatory*] Go away!

Lady Britomart Yes: go away. If you will do nothing for Stephen, you are not wanted here. Go to your foundling, whoever he is; and look after *him*.

Undershaft The fact is, Biddy—

Lady Britomart Dont call me Biddy. I dont call you Andy.



斯蒂文也干得了。再说，斯蒂文至少血统高贵。

安德谢夫　他父亲是个私生子！别胡说了！

薄丽托玛夫人　可他母亲是我，安德鲁！再说，你本人说不定血统也不错啊，虽然你不知道。

安德谢夫　有道理，我真可能血统不错哩，这又是一条对私生子有利的论据。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，别越说越来劲，也别这么坏心眼，你现在是两者俱全。

安德谢夫　咱们现在这场谈话也是安德谢夫传统的一部分，小薄丽。从建立了这个家族那一天起，每一个安德谢夫的老婆都要对丈夫闹这么一通，完全是白费力气，这个传统是打不破的，除非出现了比斯蒂文本事大的人物。

薄丽托玛夫人　（噘起嘴）那你走吧。

安德谢夫　（不以为然地）走！

薄丽托玛夫人　对，走吧。你要是不肯为斯蒂文出一点力，我们这个家也不需要你，去跟你那个拣来的孩子团聚吧，不管他是谁，去照顾他吧。

安德谢夫　实际上，小薄丽——

薄丽托玛夫人　不要管我叫小薄，我又没管你叫小安。



Undershaft I will not call my wife Britomart: it is not good sense. Seriously, my love, the Undershaft tradition has landed me in a difficulty. I am getting on in years; and my partner Lazarus has at last made a stand and insisted that the succession must be settled one way or the other; and of course he is quite right. You see, I havnt found a fit successor yet.

Lady Britomart [*obstinately*] There is Stephen.

Undershaft Thats just it: all the foundlings I can find are exactly like Stephen.

Lady Britomart Andrew!!

Undershaft I want a man with no relations and no schooling: that is, a man who would be out of the running altogether if he were not a strong man. And I cant find him. Every blessed foundling nowadays is snapped up in his infancy by Barnardo homes, or School Board officers, or Boards of Guardians; and if he shews the least ability, he is fastened on by schoolmasters; trained to win scholarships like a racehorse; crammed with secondhand ideas; drilled and disciplined in docility and what they call good taste; and



安德谢夫　我绝不把我的妻子叫什么薄丽托玛夫人，实在太没道理了。严肃地说吧，亲爱的，这个安德谢夫传统使我很为难，我的岁数一天比一天大，我那个合伙人，拉杂路斯，最后终于表明态度，坚持继承人的问题无论如何要定下来。当然他是有道理的，你明白吗，我到现在还没找到合适的继承人。

薄丽托玛夫人　（固执地）有斯蒂文，现成的。

安德谢夫　问题就在这儿，我能找到的那些私生子都和斯蒂文一模一样。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁!!

安德谢夫　我要的是一个既没有社会关系，也没受过教育的人，换句话说，如果他不是个强人，他就根本不可能参加竞争。可是这样的人我一个也找不到，现在的那些私生子，刚生下来就叫慈善机关、教育当局、监护人协会之类的组织抢走了；只要他表现出一点点才能，那些中小学校长就要抓住不放；然后就要像训练赛马似地训练他去赢得奖学金；往他们脑子里灌输各种二手货的思想；用纪律和反复的操练叫他们温顺，叫



lamed for life so that he is fit for nothing but teaching. If you want to keep the foundry in the family, you had better find an eligible foundling and marry him to Barbara.

Lady Britomart — Ah! Barbara! Your pet! You would sacrifice Stephen to Barbara.

Undershaft — Cheerfully. And you, my dear, would boil Barbara to make soup for Stephen.

Lady Britomart — Andrew: this is not a question of our likings and dislikings: it is a question of duty. It is your duty to make Stephen your successor.

Undershaft — Just as much as it is your duty to submit to your husband. Come, Biddy! these tricks of the governing class are of no use with me. I am one of the governing class myself; and it is waste of time giving tracts to a missionary. I have the power in this matter; and I am not to be humbugged into using it for your purposes.

Lady Britomart — Andrew: you can talk my head off; but you cant change wrong into right. And your tie is all on one side. Put it straight.

Undershaft — [*disconcerted*] It wont stay unless it's pinned —



他们文雅；结果这些孩子成了精神上的残废，最后只能去教书。你要是真想叫兵工厂不脱离我们的家族，那你最好找一个符合条件的私生子，叫芭巴拉嫁给他。

薄丽托玛夫人　又来了！芭巴拉！你的宝贝儿！你早就想牺牲斯蒂文，成全芭巴拉。

安德谢夫　求之不得，至于你呢，亲爱的，你早就想把芭巴拉扔在锅里煮成汤，叫斯蒂文喝。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，现在不是你我偏心哪个孩子的问题，我们谈的是义务，让斯蒂文继承你的事业是你的义务。

安德谢夫　那好极了，服从你丈夫的决定就是你的义务。算了吧，小薄丽！统治阶级的这套把戏在我这儿不起作用，我就是统治阶级的一分子，所以这就像对传教士宣传《圣经》一样，没用。在这个问题上，权在我手里，什么花言巧语也不可能叫我按你的意思用我手里的权。

薄丽托玛夫人　你哪怕说得我头昏脑胀，也不能把错的说成对的。再说你的领带歪到一边儿去了，把它弄正嘛。

安德谢夫　（发窘）不用别针它总是要歪——（像个孩



(*He fumbles at it with childish grimaces.*)

(*Stephen comes in.*)

Stephen (*at the door*) I beg your pardon. (*About to retire.*)

Lady Britomart No: come in, Stephen. (*Stephen comes forward to his mother's writing table.*)

Undershaft (*not very cordially*) Good afternoon.

Stephen (*coldly*) Good afternoon.

Undershaft (*to Lady Britomart*) He knows all about the tradition, I suppose?

Lady Britomart Yes. (*To Stephen*) It is what I told you last night, Stephen.

Undershaft (*sulkily*) I understand you want to come into the cannon business.

Stephen *I* go into trade! Certainly not.

Undershaft (*opening his eyes, greatly eased in mind and manner*) Oh! in that case —!

Lady Britomart Cannons are not trade, Stephen. They are enterprise.

Stephen I have no intention of becoming a man of business in any sense. I have no capacity for business and no taste for it. I intend to devote myself to politics.

Undershaft (*rising*) My dear boy: this is an immense relief to



子的模样，狼狈地弄着领带）

〔斯蒂文进来。

斯蒂文　（在门口）请原谅。（预备退出去）

薄丽托玛夫人　别走，进来吧，斯蒂文。（斯蒂文走到他母亲的写字台前）

安德谢夫　（不甚亲切地）你好。

斯蒂文　（冷淡地）你好。

安德谢夫　（转向薄丽托玛夫人）这个传统，他大概都清楚吧？

薄丽托玛夫人　他知道。（对斯蒂文）就是昨天晚上跟你说的那个情况，斯蒂文。

安德谢夫　（情绪不佳地）我听说你愿意来干兵工厂这个行业。

斯蒂文　要我去做买卖？绝对不愿意。

安德谢夫　（睁大了眼睛，放下心来，外表也松快多了）噢！如果是这样——！

薄丽托玛夫人　枪炮军火可不是一般的买卖，斯蒂文，这是事业。

斯蒂文　任何意义上的买卖人，我都不打算做，我对工商业既无才能，也没有兴趣，我打算献身于政治。

安德谢夫　（起立）好孩子，这样我就非常放心了。而



me. And I trust it may prove an equally good thing for the country. I was afraid you would consider yourself disparaged and slighted. [*He moves towards Stephen as if to shake hands with him.*]

Lady Britomart [*rising and interposing*] Stephen: I cannot allow you to throw away an enormous property like this.

Stephen [*stiffly*] Mother: there must be an end of treating me as a child, if you please. [*Lady Britomart recoils, deeply wounded by his tone*]. Until last night I did not take your attitude seriously, because I did not think you meant it seriously. But I find now that you left me in the dark as to matters which you should have explained to me years ago. I am extremely hurt and offended. Any further discussion of my intentions had better take place with my father, as between one man and another.

Lady Britomart Stephen! [*She sits down again; and her eyes fill with tears.*]

Undershaft [*with grave compassion*] You see, my dear, it is only the big men who can be treated as children.

Stephen I am sorry, mother, that you have forced me —

Undershaft [*stopping him*] Yes, yes, yes, yes: thats all right,



且我相信这对我们的国家也同样是可喜的事，我原来还担心你可能觉得自己受到歧视，不被重视呢。（他向斯蒂文凑过去，好像要和他握手）

薄丽托玛夫人　（起来拦阻）斯蒂文，我不允许你把这么大的一份产业就这样轻轻丢掉。

斯蒂文　（生硬地）母亲，从今以后，我请求您，不要再把我当个孩子。（薄丽托玛夫人往回一缩，斯蒂文的语气使她十分伤心）直到昨天晚上，我一直没有认真地考虑过您的这种态度，因为我以为您也并不是认真的。但是现在不同了，我发现多年来向我隐瞒了早就该告诉我的真相，我的自尊心受到极大伤害，我不能容忍。关于我的前途，如果要讨论的话，最好是在我和父亲之间进行，两个男人之间进行。

薄丽托玛夫人　斯蒂文！（她又坐下，含着眼泪）

安德谢夫　（深表同情）看见了吧，亲爱的，只有强人才允许别人拿他当孩子。

斯蒂文　母亲，我很抱歉。不过是您逼我说这些——

安德谢夫　（止住他）对，对，对，对，没问题，斯蒂



Stephen. She wont interfere with you any more: your independence is achieved: you have won your latchkey. Dont rub it in; and above all, dont apologize. [*He resumes his seat.*] Now what about your future, as between one man and another — I beg your pardon, Biddy: as between two men and a woman.

Lady Britomart [*who has pulled herself together strongly*] I quite understand, Stephen. By all means go your own way if you feel strong enough. [*Stephen sits down magisterially in the chair at the writing table with an air of affirming his majority.*]

Undershaft It is settled that you do not ask for the succession to the cannon business.

Stephen I hope it is settled that I repudiate the cannon business.

Undershaft Come, come! dont be so devilishly sulky: it's boyish. Freedom should be generous. Besides, I owe you a fair start in life in exchange for disinheriting you. You cant become prime minister all at once. Havnt you a turn for something? What about literature, art and so forth?



文。她今后绝不会再干涉你的事，你今后独立了，可以自由地行动了。不过你也不必得理不让人嘛，更不必抱歉三分嘛。（他归回原位）好吧，谈谈你的前途吧，咱们两个男人之间谈谈吧——我道歉，小薄丽，两个男人，一个女人之间谈谈吧。

薄丽托玛夫人　（振作起精神）我完全理解，斯蒂文，既然你觉得自己翅膀已经硬了，你就自己拿主意吧。（斯蒂文傲然坐于写字台前的椅子上，带出一种表示他已经是成年人的神气来）

安德谢夫　可以肯定的是，你不打算继承这个兵工厂的买卖了？

斯蒂文　我希望肯定的第一条就是，我对兵工厂的买卖深恶痛绝。

安德谢夫　别这样，别这样，别闹情绪嘛，这太幼稚了！咱们不是主张自由吗，那咱们也得对别人宽容啊。再说，我既然剥夺了你的继承权，我也应该帮你在事业上有个起点啊，你不可能一下子就当上首相啊，你在哪方面有点才能呢？文学、艺术这方面怎么样？



Stephen I have nothing of the artist about me, either in faculty or character, thank Heaven!

Undershaft A philosopher, perhaps? Eh?

Stephen I make no such ridiculous pretension.

Undershaft Just so. Well, there is the army, the navy, the Church, the Bar. The Bar requires some ability. What about the Bar?

Stephen I have not studied law. And I am afraid I have not the necessary push — I believe that is the name barristers give to their vulgarity — for success in pleading.

Undershaft Rather a difficult case, Stephen. Hardly anything left but the stage, is there? [*Stephen makes an impatient movement.*] Well, come! is there *anything* you know or care for?

Stephen [*rising and looking at him steadily*] I know the difference between right and wrong.

Undershaft [*hugely tickled*] You dont say so! What! no capacity for business, no knowledge of law, no sympathy with art, no pretension to philosophy; only a simple knowledge of the secret that has puzzled all the philosophers, baffled all the lawyers, muddled all the



斯蒂文　我跟文学艺术无缘，能力方面也好，气质方面也好，谢天谢地吧！

安德谢夫　要不，哲学方面，怎么样？

斯蒂文　我没有这种荒唐的野心。

安德谢夫　我看也好。那么，还有陆军、海军、教会，还有法律，当律师是要点本事的，当律师怎么样？

斯蒂文　我没有学过法律，恐怕我也缺乏那种在法庭上成功地辩护案件时"咄咄逼人"的气质——好像这是那些庸俗的律师最基本的要求。

安德谢夫　你这个情况还真不好办，斯蒂文，除了这些好像只有去当演员了，是不是？（斯蒂文做出一副不耐烦的样子）咳，去他的！你到底知道什么，关心什么？

斯蒂文　（起立，目不转睛地瞅着他）我知道什么是对的，什么是错的。

安德谢夫　（觉得实在匪夷所思）真没想到！不可思议！对工商业深恶痛绝，对法律一无所知，和文学艺术无缘，对哲学毫无野心；可是掌握了人世间最大的秘密，叫历代哲学家猜不透的，叫古今律师没法解释的，叫工



men of business, and ruined most of the artists: the secret of right and wrong. Why, man, youre a genius, a master of masters, a god! At twenty-four, too!

Stephen [*keeping his temper with difficulty*] You are pleased to be facetious. I pretend to nothing more than any honorable English gentleman claims as his birthright. [*He sits down angrily.*]

Undershaft Oh, thats everybody's birthright. Look at poor little Jenny Hill, the Salvation lassie! she would think you were laughing at her if you asked her to stand up in the street and teach grammar or geography or mathematics or even drawingroom dancing; but it never occurs to her to doubt that she can teach morals and religion. You are all alike, you respectable people. You cant tell me the bursting strain of a ten-inch gun, which is a very simple matter; but you all think you can tell me the bursting strain of a man under temptation. You darent handle high explosives; but youre all ready to handle honesty and truth and justice and the whole duty of man, and kill one another at that



商业大亨稀里糊涂的，叫艺术家走投无路的；你居然掌握了这个秘密，你知道什么是对的，什么是错的。天哪，你是天才，你是大师中的大师，你是神！才二十四岁，再说！

斯蒂文　（好容易才忍住气）您愿意怎么挖苦我都可以。我并不想抬高自己，我认为我能做到的，不过是任何一个正派的英国上等人生下来就能做到的事。（他愤怒地坐下）

安德谢夫　哦，不光是上等人，谁都行。就拿那个可怜的救世军姑娘简妮说吧，你要是请她站在大街上去讲解语法，或是地理，或是数学，哪怕是交际舞，她一定认为你是拿她取笑；可是她从不怀疑她能讲解道德、宗教。你们都一样，你们这些正人君子。要问你们一台十英寸口径的大炮能承受多大爆裂应力，这样一个简单的问题，你们一定答不上来；可是要问你们一个人在受到诱惑的时候能经受多大的压力，你们马上都能对答如流。你们不敢碰炸药，可是你们敢把诚实啊，真理啊，正义啊，人类的天职拿在手里当玩艺儿，而且一边玩，一



game. What a country! what a world!

Lady Britomart [*uneasily*] What do you think he had better do, Andrew?

Undershaft Oh, just what he wants to do. He knows nothing; and he thinks he knows everything. That points clearly to a political career. Get him a private secretaryship to someone who can get him an Under Secretaryship; and then leave him alone. He will find his natural and proper place in the end on the Treasury bench.

Stephen [*springing up again*] I am sorry, sir, that you force me to forget the respect due to you as my father. I am an Englishman; and I will not hear the Government of my country insulted. [*He thrusts his hands in his pockets, and walks angrily across to the window.*]

Undershaft [*with a touch of brutality*] The government of your country! *I* am the government of your country: I, and Lazarus. Do you suppose that you and half a dozen amateurs like you, sitting in a row in that foolish gabble shop, can govern Undershaft and Lazarus? No, my friend: you will do what pays *us*. You will make



边就互相残杀。这叫什么国家！这叫什么世界！

薄丽托玛夫人　（心神不安地）你看他到底干点什么好呢，安德鲁？

安德谢夫　他自己选择的职业恰如其分。他什么都不知道；他又认为他什么都知道，这显然是干政治的好材料。推荐他去给某位大人物去当私人秘书，只要这位大人物能保他当上个次长，你就再也不必为他操心了，他最后一定能自自然然地、稳稳当当地当上财政部长。

斯蒂文　（又跳起来）我很遗憾，先生，您逼得我别无选择，我不能再向对父亲那样尊敬您。我是英国人，我不能听着我的国家的政府受到侮辱而无动于衷。（他双手插进衣袋，气愤地直奔到窗前）

安德谢夫　（有点儿残酷地）你的国家的政府！我才是你的国家的政府！我，还有拉杂路斯！你真以为你，还有五六个像你这样的玩票的政客，在你们那个乱哄哄的议会里排排坐下，胡说八道一通，就能统治安德谢夫和拉杂路斯？没那么回事，朋友，你得乖乖



war when it suits us, and keep peace when it doesn't. You will find out that trade requires certain measures when we have decided on those measures. When I want anything to keep my dividends up, you will discover that my want is a national need. When other people want something to keep my dividends down, you will call out the police and military. And in return you shall have the support and applause of my newspapers, and the delight of imagining that you are a great statesman. Government of your country! Be off with you, my boy, and play with your caucuses and leading articles and historic parties and great leaders and burning questions and the rest of your toys. *I* am going back to my counting house to pay the piper and call the tune.

Stephen (*actually smiling, and putting his hand on his father's shoulder with indulgent patronage*) Really, my dear father, it is impossible to be angry with you. You don't know how absurd all this sounds to *me*. You are very properly proud of having been industrious enough to make money; and it is greatly to your credit



地干能让我们赚钱的事。我们需要战争，你就开仗；我们需要和平，你就不打。我们决定了贸易方面需要新措施，你就赶紧发现确实应该制定新措施。每当我为了保证高利润提出个什么要求，你就要认定这个要求正是全国的需要。每当有人为了降低我的利润提出个什么要求，你就赶快出动警察和军队。为了报答你，我办的报纸就会支持你，赞扬你，让你心满意足，觉得自己是个了不起的政治家。你的国家的政府！去你的吧，孩子，去玩你那套代表大会啊，头版社论啊，历史性的聚会啊，伟大领袖啊，当前热门话题啊，以及诸如此类的玩艺儿去吧。我要回到我的账房那儿给吹鼓手掏钱去了，奏什么曲子我拿主意。

斯蒂文　（居然笑了，手扶着他父亲的肩膀，现出一种宽容他的态度）说实话，亲爱的父亲，没法跟您生气。您不知道您这些话我听着多么荒唐。您一生勤劳，赚了钱，您为此感到自豪是正当的；而且您赚了大钱，这就更值得充分肯定。可是这也把您局限在



that you have made so much of it. But it has kept you in circles where you are valued for your money and deferred to for it, instead of in the doubtless very old-fashioned and behind-the-times public school and university where I formed my habits of mind. It is natural for you to think that money governs England; but you must allow me to think I know better.

Undershaft — And what *does* govern England, pray?

Stephen — Character, father, character.

Undershaft — Whose character? Yours or mine?

Stephen — Neither yours nor mine, father, but the best elements in the English national character.

Undershaft — Stephen: Ive found your profession for you. Youre a born journalist. I'll start you with a hightoned weekly review. There!

[*Stephen goes to the smaller writing table and busies himself with his letters.*

Sarah, Barbara, Lomax, and Cusins come in ready for walking. Barbara crosses the room to the window and looks out. Cusins drifts amiably to the armchair, and Lomax remains near the door, whilst Sarah comes to her mother.]



那些只为了您的钱重视您、服从您的生活圈子里了。您和我不同，我习惯的观念是在那些您看来肯定是老式的、落伍的私立学校和大学里培育出来的。您自然而然地认为，统治英国的是金钱，可是请您原谅，我认为这方面我比您清楚。

安德谢夫　那么，请问，统治英国的是什么呢？

斯蒂文　性格，父亲，性格。

安德谢夫　谁的性格？你的还是我的？

斯蒂文　既不是您的，也不是我的，父亲，而是英国国民性格当中最优秀的成份。

安德谢夫　斯蒂文，我替你找到专业了，你天生是办报纸的人才，我帮你先开办一家专唱高调的周刊，全解决了。

〔斯蒂文到小写字台边写起信来。

〔莎拉、芭巴拉、洛玛克斯、库森斯四人一起进来，他们都穿戴好，预备出门。芭巴拉直奔到窗前向外望，库森斯态度和悦地溜达到扶手椅子旁边去，洛玛克斯在门口站住，莎拉走到她母亲身边。



Sarah Go and get ready, mamma: the carriage is waiting. [*Lady britomart leaves the room.*]

Undershaft [*to Sarah*] Good day, my dear. Good afternoon, Mr Lomax.

Lomax [*vaguely*] Ahdedoo.

Undershaft [*to Cusins*] Quite well after last night, Euripides, eh?

Cusins As well as can be expected.

Undershaft Thats right. [*To Barbara*] So you are coming to see my death and devastation factory, Barbara?

Barbara [*at the window*] You came yesterday to see my salvation factory. I promised you a return visit.

Lomax [*coming forward between Sarah and Undershaft*] Youll find it awfully interesting. Ive been through the Woolwich Arsenal; and it gives you a ripping feeling of security, you know, to think of the lot of beggars we could kill if it came to fighting. [*To Undershaft, with sudden solemnity*] Still, it must be rather an awful reflection for you, from the religious point of view as it were. Youre getting on, you know, and all that.



莎　拉　妈妈，去准备一下吧，马车等着呢。（薄丽托玛夫人离开书房）

安德谢夫　（对莎拉）你好，亲爱的，您好，洛玛克斯先生。

洛玛克斯　（含含糊糊地）嗳，好，您。

安德谢夫　（对库森斯）欧里庇得斯，经过昨天晚上完全恢复过来了，是吗？

库森斯　勉强可以吧。

安德谢夫　那就好。（对芭巴拉）这么说，你是打算来看看我这个制造死亡和毁灭的工厂喽，芭巴拉？

芭巴拉　（在窗口）您昨天来看过我那个救人灵魂的工厂，我答应过您要回访嘛。

洛玛克斯　（前进到莎拉和安德谢夫中间）准得特别带劲儿。我参观过那个乌尔维契兵工厂，那真叫增加信心，明白吗，看着那些家伙，心里想着要是打起仗来，咱们能宰多少那些穷要饭的外国人哪。（忽然严肃地对安德谢夫）话说回来了，这种想法从这个积德行善的宗教方面看，对您说够呛，好像有点儿。再说您岁数也不小了，也该想想了，您明白我的意思。



Sarah You dont mind Cholly's imbecility, papa, do you?

Lomax [*much taken aback*] Oh I say!

Undershaft Mr Lomax looks at the matter in a very proper spirit, my dear.

Lomax Just so. Thats all I meant, I assure you.

Sarah Are you coming, Stephen?

Stephen Well, I am rather busy — er — [*Magnanimously*] Oh well, yes: I'll come. That is, if there is room for me.

Undershaft I can take two with me in a little motor I am experimenting with for field use. You wont mind its being rather unfashionable. It's not painted yet; but it's bullet proof.

Lomax [*appalled at the prospect of confronting Wilton Crescent in an unpainted motor*] Oh I *say*!

Sarah The carriage for me, thank you. Barbara doesnt mind what shes seen in.

Lomax I say, Dolly old chap: do you really mind the car being a guy? Because of course if you do I'll go in it. Still —



莎　拉　爸，洛玛克斯一张嘴就说蠢话，您别往心里去。

洛玛克斯　（大吃一惊）嘿，怎么这么说呢！

安德谢夫　洛玛克斯先生看问题的出发点无可指责，亲爱的。

洛玛克斯　就是这么回事。我就是这个意思，说真心话。

莎　拉　你也去吗，斯蒂文？

斯蒂文　这个，我本来很忙——（大方地）不过——那好吧，我去就是了。当然，要看车上坐不坐得下。

安德谢夫　我那辆车还能带上两个人，我今天开来了一辆小型马达驱动的车，正试验呢，准备野战用的。它不怎么好看，你不在乎吧。还没油漆，不过车身是防弹的。

洛玛克斯　（想起要坐在不上漆的汽车上经过威尔顿新月街，不禁一惊）好家伙！

莎　拉　谢谢吧，我坐马车，反正芭巴拉坐什么车也不在乎。

洛玛克斯　我说，库森斯，老家伙，你不在乎那辆车怪模怪样吧？你要是不愿意，我就坐，可是——



Cusins I prefer it.

Lomax Thanks awfully, old man. Come, Sarah. [*He hurries out to secure his seat in the carriage. Sarah follows him.*]

Cusins [*moodily walking across to Lady Britomart's writing table*] Why are we two coming to this Works Department of Hell? that is what I ask myself.

Barbara I have always thought of it as a sort of pit where lost creatures with blackened faces stirred up smoky fires and were driven and tormented by my father? Is it like that, dad?

Undershaft [*scandalized*] My dear! It is a spotlessly clean and beau-tiful hillside town.

Cusins With a Methodist chapel? Oh *do* say theres a Methodist chapel.

Undershaft There are two: a Primitive one and a sophisticated one. There is even an Ethical Society; but it is not much patronized, as my men are all strongly religious. In the High Explosives Sheds they object to the presence of Agnostics as unsafe.

Cusins And yet they dont object to you!



库森斯　我愿意坐这辆车。

洛玛克斯　那我感激不尽，老伙计。走吧，莎拉。（他急忙出去上马车占位置，莎拉跟他出去）

库森斯　（闷闷不乐地走到薄丽托玛夫人的写字台前）我们两个为什么要去这个制造地狱的车间呢？我一直在问自己这个问题。

芭巴拉　我一向把它想象成万丈深渊，一群满脸熏黑了的，永世不得翻身的生灵，捅着冒烟的火焰，被我父亲逼着、折磨着干活，是那样吗，爸？

安德谢夫　（骇然）亲爱的女儿！那是个一尘不染，风景优美的，山坡上的城镇。

库森斯　这儿有个美以美公会的小教堂？总得有那么个小教堂吧！

安德谢夫　有两座教堂，一座是初期的，一座是高级的。还有个道德委员会哩；不过参加的人不多，因为我们的工人本来就都是虔诚的宗教信徒。我们那个高效炸药车间，工人们反对那些对宗教持怀疑态度的人参加，因为有了他们不安全。

库森斯　可是他们不反对你！



Barbara Do they obey all your orders?

Undershaft I never give them any orders. When I speak to one of them it is "Well, Jones, is the baby doing well? and has Mrs Jones made a good recovery?" "Nicely, thank you, sir." And thats all.

Cusins But Jones has to be kept in order. How do you maintain discipline among your men?

Undershaft I dont. They do. You see, the one thing Jones wont stand is any rebellion from the man under him, or any assertion of social equality between the wife of the man with 4 shillings a week less than himself, and Mrs Jones! Of course they all rebel against me, theoretically. Practically, every man of them keeps the man just below him in his place. I never meddle with them. I never bully them. I dont even bully Lazarus. I say that certain things are to be done; but I dont order anybody to do them. I dont say, mind you, that there is no ordering about and snubbing and even bullying. The men snub the boys and order them about; the carmen snub the sweepers; the artisans snub the unskilled laborers; the foremen drive and bully both the laborers and artisans; the assistant engineers



芭巴拉　工人们服从你的命令吗？

安德谢夫　我不给他们下命令，我跟他们说话的时候是这样的："好啊，琼斯，小孩儿一切都好吧？你的夫人身体恢复得怎么样啊？""都挺好，谢谢您，厂长。"我们就说这些。

库森斯　可是得让琼斯老老实实啊，您怎么让工人守纪律呢？

安德谢夫　我不管这个，他们自己管，你明白吗，琼斯最不能容忍的就是他手下的人造他的反。还有，就是每礼拜比他少挣四个先令的那个人的老婆要跟琼斯太太在社交上比个高低！当然他们都应该造我的反，这是从理论上说。实际上呢，他们每一个人最关心的就是叫他手下的人老老实实，我从来不掺和他们之间的这种事，我从来不以势欺人，我连拉杂路斯都不欺侮，我只是说，有些事必须做到，可是我从不下命令。我不是说我们那里没人下命令，没人耍态度，没人欺侮人。师傅们对学徒就摆架子，呼来喝去；开车的就瞧不起扫地的；技术工人就看不起壮工；工头是连技术工人和壮工一道整，一道欺侮；助理工程师挑工头



find fault with the foremen; the chief engineers drop on the assistants; the departmental managers worry the chiefs; and the clerks have tall hats and hymn-books and keep up the social tone by refusing to associate on equal terms with anybody. The result is a colossal profit, which comes to me.

Cusins [*revolted*] You really are a — well, what I was saying yesterday.

Barbara What was he saying yesterday?

Undershaft Never mind, my dear. He thinks I have made you unhappy. Have I?

Barbara Do you think I can be happy in this vulgar silly dress? I! who have worn the uniform. Do you understand what you have done to me? Yesterday I had a man's soul in my hand. I set him in the way of life with his face to salvation. But when we took your money he turned back to drunkenness and derision. [*With intense conviction*] I will never forgive you that. If I had a child, and you destroyed its body with your explosives — if you murdered Dolly with your horrible guns — I could forgive you if my forgiveness would open the gates of heaven to you. But to take a human soul



的毛病；总工程师又让助理工程师日子不好过；车间主任整工头；职员们呢，到星期天就戴上礼帽，拿着赞美诗的经本，绝不和任何人平等往来，好保持他们的社会优越感，结果是庞大的利润，最后都落在我手里。

库森斯　（起反感）你实在是个——反正，就像我昨天说的那样。

芭巴拉　他昨天说什么来着？

安德谢夫　无关紧要，亲爱的，他觉得我让你不高兴了，有这么回事吗？

芭巴拉　让我穿上这身俗不可耐的、蠢不可及的连衣裙，我能高兴吗？我啊！我是穿过制服的人，你把我变成什么样了，你明白吗？昨天有人的灵魂就攥在我手心里，我已经让他开始走上得救的路了，可是一旦我们收下了你的钱，他又变成了酒鬼，对我们嗤之以鼻。（极坚决地）对这个我绝不会宽恕你。假如我有孩子，你用你的炸药消灭了他的肉体，——假如你用那些可怕的大炮杀死了库森斯——只要我的宽恕能为你打开天堂的大门，我还会宽恕你，但是现



from me, and turn it into the soul of a wolf! that is worse than any murder.

Undershaft Does my daughter despair so easily? Can you strike a man to the heart and leave no mark on him?

Barbara [*her face lighting up*] Oh, you are right: he can never be lost now: where was my faith?

Cusins Oh, clever clever devil!

Barbara You may be a devil; but God speaks through you sometimes. [*She takes her father's hands and kisses them.*] You have given me back my happiness: I feel it deep down now, though my spirit is troubled.

Undershaft You have learnt something. That always feels at first as if you had lost something.

Barbara Well, take me to the factory of death, and let me learn something more. There must be some truth or other behind all this frightful irony. Come, Dolly. [*She goes out.*]

Cusins My guardian angel! [*To Undershaft*] Avaunt! [*He follows Barbara.*]

Stephen [*quietly, at the writing table*] You must not mind



在你是从我手里夺走了一个人的灵魂，把他变成一只狼！这比任何谋财害命都更恶毒。

安德谢夫　难道我的女儿这样轻易地就绝望了？你刺伤了这个人的心灵深处，难道你就不允许人家有点伤痕？

芭巴拉　（面有喜色）噢，你是对的，窝客一定会得救，我的信念到哪里去了？

库森斯　咳，狡猾的，狡猾的魔鬼！

芭巴拉　你大概是魔鬼；可是有时候上帝的声音是从你嘴里说出来的。（她拉过她父亲的两手来亲吻）你把幸福还给我了；我从内心深处感觉得到，虽然我还深感不安。

安德谢夫　你学到了点什么。总是这样，学到点什么一开始总好像是丢掉了点什么。

芭巴拉　不管吧，带我到你那个制造死亡的工厂去吧，让我再学到点什么吧。在这种可怕的是非颠倒的后面，总该有点真理吧，来吧，库森斯。（她出去）

库森斯　保佑我的天使！（对安德谢夫）走开吧！（他随着芭巴拉出去）

斯蒂文　（伏在写字台上，镇静地）父亲，您不必把



Cusins, father. He is a very amiable good fellow; but he is a Greek scholar and naturally a little eccentric.

Undershaft Ah, quite so. Thank you, Stephen. Thank you. [*He goes out.*]

[*Stephen smiles patronizingly; buttons his coat responsibly; and crosses the room to the door. Lady Britomart, dressed for out-of-doors, opens it before he reaches it. She looks round for the others; looks at Stephen; and turns to go without a word.*]

Stephen [*embarrassed*] Mother —

Lady Britomart Dont be apologetic, Stephen. And dont forget that you have outgrown your mother. [*She goes out.*]

[*Perivale St Andrews lies between two Middlesex hills, half climbing the northern one. It is an almost smokeless town of white walls, roofs of narrow green slates or red tiles, tall trees, domes, campaniles, and slender chimney shafts, beautifully situated and beautiful in itself. The best view of it is obtained from the crest of a slope about half a mile to the east, where the high explosives are dealt with. The foundry lies*



库森斯放在心上，其实他是个挺够交情的好人；不过呢，他是个研究希腊文的书呆子，难免有点怪脾气。

安德谢夫　啊，说得很好。谢谢你，斯蒂文，谢谢你。（他也出去）

〔斯蒂文自鸣得意地笑了笑，把衣扣扣得整整齐齐的，一直往门口走去。薄丽托玛夫人穿着出门的服装，在斯蒂文走到门口以前，先从外边拉开门。她往屋内张望，寻找其他的那些人；看了斯蒂文一眼，随即转身走去，一言未发。

斯蒂文　（窘住）母亲——

薄丽托玛夫人　不要抱歉三分，斯蒂文。别忘了，你长大成人了，用不着母亲唠叨了。（她出去）

〔帕里瓦尔·圣安德鲁小镇位于米杜德尔克斯两座小山的中间，有一半在北山的山坡上。这是个几乎无烟的城镇，白墙，屋顶铺着窄条的绿石板或红瓦；有大树，有圆屋顶，钟楼，有细长的烟筒；这市镇所在地的环境很美，本身也美。处理烈性炸药的地方，在往东约半英里的山坡顶上，从这里遥望全镇，景色最佳。铸造车间隐蔽



hidden in the depths between, the tops of its chimneys sprouting like huge skittles into the middle distance. Across the crest runs a platform of concrete, with a parapet which suggests a fortification, because there is a huge cannon of the obsolete Woolwich Infant pattern peering across it at the town. The cannon is mounted on an experimental gun carriage: possibly the original model of the Undershaft disappearing rampart gun alluded to by Stephen. The parapet has a high step inside which serves as a seat.

Barbara is leaning over the parapet, looking towards the town. On her right is the cannon; on her left the end of a shed raised on piles, with a ladder of three or four steps up to the door, which opens outwards and has a little wooden landing at the threshold, with a fire bucket in the corner of the landing. The parapet stops short of the shed, leaving a gap which is the beginning of the path down the hill through the foundry to the town. Behind the cannon is a trolley carrying a huge conical bombshell, with a red band painted on it. Further from the parapet, on the same side, is a deck chair, near the door of an office, which, like the sheds,



在城镇和山坡中间的凹地里，中间地带烟筒林立，像一些巨大球棒。坡顶上横着筑起一座水泥的平台，台子周围有一道胸墙，使人想起一座堡垒，因为有一尊老式过时的乌尔维契型的大炮横穿围墙对着城镇探出头来。大炮架在一辆试验型的炮车上，可能就是斯蒂文以前所说的“安德谢夫伸缩炮台”的原始模型。胸墙内侧有一个高台阶作为炮手的座位。

〔芭巴拉正靠着胸墙遥望城镇。她右边靠近大炮，左边靠近一所在大木桩上建起来的厂棚的尽头。要走上一个三四阶的梯子才能达到它的门口。门是向外开的；门脚边有一块可以驻脚的搁板，紧接着梯子头。搁板角上放着一个救火用的水桶。胸墙很靠近棚子，中间的空隙，便是一条顺坡而下、通过铸造车间直达城镇的小路。大炮后面台子一头有辆小车，载着一个圆锥形的大炸弹，弹身涂着一道红箍。胸墙再过去，在同一边，放了一把帆布躺椅，靠近一个办公房的门；办公房也和厂棚一样，



is of the lightest possible construction.]

[*Cusins arrives by the path from the town.*]

Barbara Well?

Cusins Not a ray of hope. Everything perfect, wonderful, real. It only needs a cathedral to be a heavenly city instead of a hellish one.

Barbara Have you found out whether they have done anything for old Peter Shirley?

Cusins They have found him a job as gatekeeper and timekeeper. He's frightfully miserable. He calls the timekeeping brainwork, and says he isnt used to it; and his gate lodge is so splendid that hes ashamed to use the rooms, and skulks in the scullery.

Barbara Poor Peter!

[*Stephen arrives from the town. He carries a field-glass.*]

Stephen [*enthusiastically*] Have you two seen the place? Why did you leave us?

Cusins I wanted to see everything I was not intended to see; and Barbara wanted to make the men talk.

Stephen Have you found anything discreditable?



是尽量用轻质材料筑成的。

〔库森斯从城镇沿着小路来到芭巴拉的面前。

芭巴拉　怎么样？

库森斯　毫无希望，一切完美无缺，美妙无比，而且实实在在，只要再添个大教堂，那这里就是天堂，不是地狱了。

芭巴拉　你打听出来了吗，他们为那个老家伙舍里做了安排吗？

库森斯　安排了，他现在是看门的，兼管上下班打钟。他现在痛苦不堪哪，他说管上下班打钟是脑力劳动，他不习惯；再说他那个守门人的宿舍太豪华，他没脸在那儿住，所以他一天到晚藏在洗碗间里。

芭巴拉　可怜的舍里！

〔斯蒂文从城镇上来了，带着一副望远镜。

斯蒂文　（热烈地）你们两个参观这个地方了吗？你们怎么不跟大家在一块儿啊？

库森斯　我想看看所有不希望让我看的地方；芭巴拉呢，她想听听工人的谈话。

斯蒂文　你们发现了什么可疑的迹象吗？



Cusins — No. They call him Dandy Andy and are proud of his being a cunning old rascal; but it's all horribly, frightfully, immorally, unanswerably perfect.

[*Sarah arrives.*]

Sarah — Heavens! what a place! [*She crosses to the trolley.*] Did you see the nursing home!? [*She sits down on the shell.*]

Stephen — Did you see the libraries and schools!?

Sarah — Did you see the ball room and the banqueting chamber in the Town Hall!?

Stephen — Have you gone into the insurance fund, the pension fund, the building society, the various applications of cooperation!?

[*Undershaft comes from the office, with a sheaf of telegrams in his hands.*]

Undershaft — Well, have you seen everything? I'm sorry I was called away. [*Indicating the telegrams*] News from Manchuria.

Stephen — Good news, I hope.

Undershaft — Very.

Stephen — Another Japanese victory?



库森斯　没有，工人们管他叫可爱的安迪，一谈起他是个狡猾的老坏蛋时都得意非凡；这地方呢，是可怕地、叫人毛骨悚然地、邪恶地、无可辩驳地完美无缺。

〔莎拉上。

莎　拉　老天爷！了不起的地方！（她走到架着大炸弹的车旁）你们参观了托儿所吗？（她坐在大炸弹上）

斯蒂文　还有学校、图书馆呢！

莎　拉　你们看见市政大楼里的舞厅、餐厅了吗!?

斯蒂文　你们听人介绍了保险基金、退休基金、建房互助会，还有各种合作组织了吗?!

〔安德谢夫从办公房里出来，手持一叠子电报。

安德谢夫　怎么样，都参观过了？真抱歉，没能陪你们。（指着手里的电报）满洲的消息。

斯蒂文　希望是好消息。

安德谢夫　非常好。

斯蒂文　日本人又打了胜仗？



Undershaft Oh, I dont know. Which side wins does not concern us here. No: the good news is that the aerial battleship is a tremendous success. At the first trial it has wiped out a fort with three hundred soldiers in it.

Cusins [*from the platform*] Dummy soldiers?

Undershaft No: the real thing. [*Cusins and Barbara exchange glances. Then Cusins sits on the step and buries his face in his hands. Barbara gravely lays her hand on his shoulder, and he looks up at her in a sort of whimsical desperation.*] Well, Stephen, what do you think of the place?

Stephen Oh, magnificent. A perfect triumph of organization. Frankly, my dear father, I have been a fool: I had no idea of what it all meant — of the wonderful forethought, the power of organization, the administrative capacity, the financial genius, the colossal capital it represents. I have been repeating to myself as I came through your streets "Peace hath her victories no less renowned than War." I have only one misgiving about it all.

Undershaft Out with it.

Stephen Well, I cannot help thinking that all this provision for



安德谢夫　这我就不知道了，我们这儿不关心谁打了胜仗，不关心，好消息是我们的空中堡垒获得巨大成功，头一次试击就把一座由三百士兵守卫的堡垒炸得无影无踪了！

库森斯　（在大炮台上）是士兵模型吗？

安德谢夫　不是，是活人哪。（库森斯和芭巴拉互相瞥了一眼，库森斯随即坐在炮台的台阶上，两手遮住了脸。芭巴拉严肃地把手搭在他的肩上，他翻眼看看她，神情古怪而窘迫）好了，斯蒂文，你觉得我这个地方怎么样？

斯蒂文　太伟大了，这是完美的组织工作战胜一切的范例。说实话，亲爱的父亲，我过去太糊涂了，我根本没想到这一切的意义——这样了不起的预见，完善组织的力量，严格管理的能力，理财的天才，和这代表的巨大的资金，我一边走过您这里的街道，一边在心里不断地重复地说："这样的和平建设的胜利比战争的胜利，名声还要大。"对这一切，只有一个问题叫我不安。

安德谢夫　说出来嘛。

斯蒂文　也好吧，我没法不想，您把工人所有的需



every want of your workmen may sap their independence and weaken their sense of responsibility. And greatly as we enjoyed our tea at that splendid restaurant — how they gave us all that luxury and cake and jam and cream for threepence I really cannot imagine! — still you must remember that restaurants break up home life. Look at the continent, for instance! Are you sure so much pampering is really good for the men's characters?

Undershaft Well you see, my dear boy, when you are organizing civilization you have to make up your mind whether trouble and anxiety are good things or not. If you decide that they are, then, I take it, you simply dont organize civilization; and there you are, with trouble and anxiety enough to make us all angels! But if you decide the other way, you may as well go through with it. However, Stephen, our characters are safe here. A sufficient dose of anxiety is always provided by the fact that we may be blown to smithereens at any moment.

Sarah By the way, papa, where do you make the explosives?



求都照顾到了，这会不会叫他们丢掉他们的独立性，越来越没有责任感呢？就说我们在那个漂亮的餐厅舒舒服服地享受的那顿茶点吧——我真想不出来，就花三个铜子儿怎么可能那样大吃一顿，又是蛋糕，又是果酱，又是奶油！——可是别忘了，总到饭馆里吃饭就把家庭生活毁了。欧洲大陆不就是这样吗！这样惯着工人，你就不担心这会叫他们丢掉性格吗？

安德谢夫　这么说吧，好孩子，如果你真打算组织文明社会，你就得拿定主意，叫人们提心吊胆是不是好事。如果你认为是好事，那干脆就别组织什么文明社会；让他们都提心吊胆，你就可以充当善人了！但是如果你真要组织文明社会，那你就只能把这件事做彻底。不过呢，斯蒂文，你不必为我们的性格担心。我们这儿还是提供了足够的叫人提心吊胆的东西，因为我们随时都可能一声爆炸，粉身碎骨。

莎　拉　对了，爸，你们在哪儿造炸药啊？



Undershaft In separate little sheds, like that one. When one of them blows up, it costs very little; and only the people quite close to it are killed.

[*Stephen, who is quite close to it, looks at it rather scaredly, and moves away quickly to the cannon. At the same moment the door of the shed is thrown abruptly open; and a foreman in overalls and list slippers comes out on the little landing and holds the door open for Lomax, who appears in the doorway.*]

Lomax [*with studied coolness*] My good fellow: you neednt get into a state of nerves. Nothing's going to happen to you; and I suppose it wouldnt be the end of the world if anything did. A little bit of British pluck is what *you* want, old chap. [*He descends and strolls across to Sarah.*]

Undershaft [*to the foreman*] Anything wrong, Bilton?

Bilton [*with ironic calm*] Gentleman walked into the high explosives shed and lit a cigaret, sir: thats all.

Undershaft Ah, quite so. [*to Lomax*] Do you happen to remember what you did with the match?

Lomax Oh come! I'm not a fool. I took jolly good care to



安德谢夫　都在隔离开的小车间，就像这个，万一有一个炸飞了，损失也不大，死人呢，也只有很靠近爆炸车间的人。

〔斯蒂文此刻离炸药棚子很近，他担心地看了看厂棚，赶快走到大炮那边去。这时候棚子门猝然打开，一位身穿工作服和布边拖鞋的工头出来，站在搁板上拉着门，洛玛克斯出现于门口。

洛玛克斯　（故作冷静）我说，伙计，用不着这么紧张嘛。你出不了事；再说，出了什么事，那也不会是世界末日嘛。你呀，老家伙，要说咱们英国人的勇敢，你还差点劲啊。（他走下梯子溜达着向莎拉走来）

安德谢夫　（对工头）毕尔顿，有问题吗？

毕尔顿　（带有讽刺意味，镇静地）也没什么，老板，就是这位先生到烈性炸药车间里点起烟就抽。

安德谢夫　噢，明白了。（对洛玛克斯）你还记得点完烟以后你把火柴放到哪儿了吗？

洛玛克斯　咳！我又不是傻瓜，我很当心地把火柴吹



blow it out before I chucked it away.

Bilton The top of it was red hot inside, sir.

Lomax Well, suppose it was! I didnt chuck it into any of *your* messes.

Undershaft Think no more of it, Mr Lomax. By the way, would you mind lending me your matches?

Lomax [*offering his box*] Certainly.

Undershaft Thanks. [*He pockets the matches.*]

Lomax [*lecturing to the company generally*] You know, these high explosives dont go off like gunpowder, except when theyre in a gun. When theyre spread loose, you can put a match to them without the least risk: they just burn quietly like a bit of paper. [*Warming to the scientific interest of the subject*] Did you know that, Undershaft? Have you ever tried?

Undershaft Not on a large scale, Mr Lomax. Bilton will give you a sample of gun cotton when you are leaving if you ask him. You can experiment with it at home. [*Bilton looks puzzled.*]

Sarah Bilton will do nothing of the sort, papa. I suppose it's your business to blow up the Russians and Japs; but you might really stop short of blowing up poor



灭了才扔掉的。

毕尔顿　火柴头里面还是火热的，老板。

洛玛克斯　那又有什么！我又没有把它扔在你那堆火药里。

安德谢夫　好了，洛玛克斯先生，别再为这种事担心了。对了，你能借我用一下你的火柴吗？

洛玛克斯　（把火柴盒给他）当然可以。

安德谢夫　谢谢。（把火柴盒装入衣袋）

洛玛克斯　（向大家演说起来）你们明白吗，这种烈性炸药跟传统的火药不一样，不放在炮膛里是不会爆炸的。你要是把它平铺开，就是用火柴去点也毫无危险，它就慢慢地着，像一张纸似的。（热心于科学问题）您知道吗，安德谢夫？您试过吗？

安德谢夫　没做过大规模试验，洛玛克斯先生。今天你回去的时候可以向毕尔顿要一点硝化炸药棉，到家里你可以试验一下。（毕尔顿现出莫名其妙的神气）

莎　拉　毕尔顿千万不能给他，爸，您要去炸那些俄国人、小日本，随您的便，那是您的生意，可是对可怜的洛玛克斯，您还是手下



Cholly. [*Bilton gives it up and retires into the shed.*]

Lomax My ownest, there is no danger. [*He sits beside her on the shell.*]

[*Lady Britomart arrives from the town with a bouquet.*]

Lady Britomart [*coming impetuously between Undershaft and the deck chair*] Andrew: you shouldnt have let me see this place.

Undershaft Why, my dear?

Lady Britomart Never mind why: you shouldnt have: thats all. To think of all that [*indicating the town*] being yours! and that you have kept it to yourself all these years!

Undershaft It does not belong to me. I belong to it. It is the Undershaft inheritance.

Lady Britomart It is not. Your ridiculous cannons and that noisy banging foundry may be the Undershaft inheritance; but all that plate and linen, all that furniture and those houses and orchards and gardens belong to us. They belong to *me*: they are not a man's business. I wont give them up. You must be out of your senses to throw them all away; and if you persist in such folly,



留情吧！（毕尔顿不再管这事，回到棚子里去）

洛玛克斯　咳，宝贝儿，这不危险。（他也坐在大炸弹上，在莎拉的身旁）

〔薄丽托玛夫人从城镇来到此地，拿着一束花。

薄丽托玛夫人　（急躁地走到安德谢夫和帆布躺椅中间）安德鲁，你不应该叫我看这个地方。

安德谢夫　为什么，亲爱的？

薄丽托玛夫人　别管为什么，反正，你不应该。想想看，（指着城镇）所有这些，都属于你！这么多年，居然把我蒙在鼓里！

安德谢夫　它不属于我，我属于它，这是安德谢夫的遗产。

薄丽托玛夫人　才不是呢，那些莫名其妙的大炮，震耳欲聋的铸造厂，那可能是安德谢夫的遗产；可是那些瓷器餐具、桌布餐巾、成套家具，房子、果园、花园属于我们两个人，不，属于我一个人，这不关男人的事，这些东西我绝不撒手，你想把这些都白白扔掉简直是疯了；你要是非胡来不可，我就把你



I will call in a doctor.

Undershaft [*stooping to smell the bouquet*] Where did you get the flowers, my dear?

Lady Britomart Your men presented them to me in your William Morris Labor Church.

Cusins [*springing up*] Oh! It needed only that. A Labor Church!

Lady Britomart Yes, with Morris's words in mosaic letters ten feet high round the dome. NO MAN IS GOOD ENOUGH TO BE ANOTHER MAN'S MASTER. The cynicism of it!

Undershaft It shocked the men at first, I am afraid. But now they take no more notice of it than of the ten commandments in church.

Lady Britomart Andrew: you are trying to put me off the subject of the inheritance by profane jokes. Well, you shant. I dont ask it any longer for Stephen: he has inherited far too much of your perversity to be fit for it. But Barbara has rights as well as Stephen. Why should not Adolphus succeed to the inheritance? I could manage the town for him; and he can look after the cannons, if they are really necessary.

Undershaft I should ask nothing better if Adolphus were a found-



送到疯人院去。

安德谢夫　（俯身闻她手中的花束）亲爱的，你这把花是从哪里来的？

薄丽托玛夫人　你的工人献给我的，在那个纪念社会主义者摩里斯劳工教堂里。

库森斯　（跳起来）噢！就差这一条了。劳工教堂！

薄丽托玛夫人　对，在教堂圆顶上镶嵌着十英尺高的大字，摩里斯的语录："任何人也不配当别人的主人。"你听听，多么厚脸皮！

安德谢夫　一开头恐怕是把工人吓了一跳。可现在他们毫不理会了，就像对教堂里的上帝的十诫一样了。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，你是存心说这种亵渎上帝的笑话，好叫我忘了我正说着的遗产问题，告诉你，这没用。我现在不是为斯蒂文提出要求，他遗传了你讲歪理的本事太多，他不合适了。可是芭巴拉不比斯蒂文差，一样有继承权。库森斯为什么不能继承这份遗产呢？我可以替他管理这个市镇；他可以去操心生产大炮的事，既然非有大炮不可。

安德谢夫　如果库森斯是个非法的私生子，我真是求



ling. He is exactly the sort of new blood that is wanted in English business. But hes not a foundling; and theres an end of it.

Cusins [*diplomatically*] Not quite. [*They all turn and stare at him. He comes from the platform past the shed to Undershaft.*] I think — Mind! I am not committing myself in any way as to my future course — but I *think* the foundling difficulty can be got over.

Undershaft What do you mean?

Cusins Well, I have something to say which is in the nature of a confession.

Sarah
Lady Britomart
Barbara
Stephen } Confession!

Lomax Oh I say!

Cusins Yes, a confession. Listen, all. Until I met Barbara I thought myself in the main an honorable, truthful man, because I wanted the approval of my conscience more than I wanted anything else. But the moment I saw Barbara, I wanted her far more than the approval of my conscience.



之不得啊。英国的工商业正需要他这样的新血液。可是他不是私生子，这事就没法谈了。

库森斯　（外交辞令式）不一定。（大家都转脸瞅着他，他从台子上经过棚子走向安德谢夫）我认为——咱们先说清楚！我这不是为我的前途做任何的许诺——不过，我认为，这个私生子问题可以解决。

安德谢夫　这是什么意思？

库森斯　是这样，我要说的话带有点认罪的性质。

莎　拉
薄丽托玛夫人
芭巴拉
斯蒂文　｝认罪！

洛玛克斯　好家伙！

库森斯　是的，认罪。请你们都好好听着，在我遇到芭巴拉以前，总地说，我自认为是个值得尊敬的、诚实的人，因为我对自己良心的重视超过了一切。但是从我头一次见到芭巴拉那天起，我对芭巴拉的重视远远地超过了良心。



Lady Britomart Adolphus!

Cusins It is true. You accused me yourself, Lady Brit, of joining the Army to worship Barbara; and so I did. She bought my soul like a flower at a street corner; but she bought it for herself.

Undershaft What! Not for Dionysos or another?

Cusins Dionysos and all the others are in herself. I adored what was divine in her, and was therefore a true worshipper. But I was romantic about her too. I thought she was a woman of the people, and that a marriage with a professor of Greek would be far beyond the wildest social ambitions of her rank.

Lady Britomart Adolphus!!

Lomax Oh I *say*!!!

Cusins When I learnt the horrible truth —

Lady Britomart What do you mean by the horrible truth, pray?

Cusins That she was enormously rich; that her grandfather was an earl; that her father was the Prince of Darkness —

Undershaft Chut!

Cusins — and that I was only an adventurer trying to catch a rich wife, then I stooped to deceive her about my



薄丽托玛夫人　库森斯！

库森斯　这是实话。夫人，您本人就指责过我，说我参加救世军其实是为了崇拜芭巴拉，我也确实如此。她就像在大街上买把花儿似地买下了我的灵魂，不过她是为自己买的。

安德谢夫　怎么！不是为希腊酒神，或是别的神？

库森斯　酒神也好，别的神也好，都活在她心里。我崇拜的就是她心里的上帝，因此我是个真正的信徒。不过关于她我也有浪漫主义的一面，我以为她是普通百姓，我以为就她的社会地位来说，能嫁给一位希腊文教授，一定喜外望外，做梦也没想到。

薄丽托玛夫人　库森斯！！

洛玛克斯　嘿，我说！！！

库森斯　等到我发现了可怕的事实真相——

薄丽托玛夫人　请问，你说的可怕的事实真相是什么意思？

库森斯　就是——她有的是钱，她的外祖父是伯爵，她的父亲是黑暗王国的君主——

安德谢夫　去你的！

库森斯　——而我呢，我不过是想要个有钱老婆的冒险家。到这时候，我居然堕落到向她隐



birth.

Barbara Dolly!

Lady Britomart Your birth! Now Adolphus, dont dare to make up a wicked story for the sake of these wretched cannons. Remember: I have seen photographs of your parents; and the Agent General for South Western Australia knows them personally and has assured me that they are most respectable married people.

Cusins So they are in Australia; but here they are outcasts. Their marriage is legal in Australia, but not in England. My mother is my father's deceased wife's sister; and in this island I am consequently a foundling. [*Sensation*] Is the subterfuge good enough, Machiavelli?

Undershaft [*thoughtfully*] Biddy: this may be a way out of the difficulty.

Lady Britomart Stuff! A man cant make cannons any the better for being his own cousin instead of his proper self. [*She sits down in the deck chair with a bounce that expresses her downright contempt for their casuistry.*]

Undershaft [*to Cusins*] You are an educated man. That is against the tradition.



瞒了自己的出身。

芭巴拉　(站起身来) Dolly !

薄丽托玛夫人　你的出身！听着，库森斯，你休想为了那些倒霉的大炮就起坏心眼儿，编故事。别忘了，我见过你父母的照片；而且澳大利亚西南地区的专员和他们认识，亲口告诉我，叫我放心，他们是规规矩矩地结婚的一对夫妇。

库森斯　在澳大利亚是这样，但是在英国他们就不合规矩了。在澳大利亚他们的婚姻是合法的，在这里是非法的。我的生母是我父亲去世了的前妻的妹妹，所以在英伦三岛我是个私生子。(全场为之动容) 怎么样，大阴谋家，这个计谋还过得去吧？

安德谢夫　(沉思地) 小薄丽，这可能是解决难题的一个办法。

薄丽托玛夫人　胡说！难道一个人不是自己了，成了自己的表弟了，就能造出更好的大炮来？(使劲一屁股坐到帆布躺椅上，表示极端瞧不起他们这种不顾良心的做法)

安德谢夫　(对库森斯) 你是个受过教育的人，这一条不符合传统。



Cusins Once in ten thousand times it happens that the schoolboy is a born master of what they try to teach him. Greek has not destroyed my mind: it has nourished it. Besides, I did not learn it at an English public school.

Undershaft Hm! Well, I cannot afford to be too particular: you have cornered the foundling market. Let it pass. You are eligible, Euripides: you are eligible.

Barbara [*coming from the platform and interposing between Cusins and Undershaft*] Dolly: yesterday morning, when Stephen told us all about the tradition, you became very silent; and you have been strange and excited ever since. Were you thinking of your birth then?

Cusins When the finger of Destiny suddenly points at a man in the middle of his breakfast, it makes him thoughtful. [*Barbara turns away sadly and stands near her mother, listening perturbedly.*]

Undershaft Aha! You have had your eye on the business, my young friend, have you?

Cusins Take care! There is an abyss of moral horror be-



库森斯　在非常稀有的情况下，一万次里也许有一次，受教育的学生可能生来就是通晓功课的大师。希腊文没有毁掉我的智能，相反地是一种营养。再说，我受过的教育在英国都是不被正式承认的。

安德谢夫　好吧，我没条件提出更苛刻的要求了，我没本钱。在私生子这个市场上你没有对手，你通过考试了，你有资格被录取，欧里庇得斯，你有资格。

芭巴拉　（从台子上过来，站在安德谢夫和库森斯中间）Dolly，昨天早晨，斯蒂文告诉我们这个传统的时候，你忽然沉默起来；从那会儿起，你就变得很反常，很兴奋。你那会儿是不是就想到你的出身了？

库森斯　一个人吃早点的时候，忽然发现命运之神手指着他，恐怕难免有点神不守舍吧？（芭巴拉怅然走开，站在她母亲身旁心烦意乱地听着）

安德谢夫　啊哈！年轻的朋友，你已经两眼盯上了这个买卖了，是不是？

库森斯　当心点！在我和你那些该死的空中堡垒之



tween me and your accursed aerial battleships.

Undershaft Never mind the abyss for the present. Let us settle the practical details and leave your final decision open. You know that you will have to change your name. Do you object to that?

Cusins Would any man named Adolphus — any man called Dolly!— object to be called something else?

Undershaft Good. Now, as to money! I propose to treat you handsomely from the beginning. You shall start at a thousand a year.

Cusins [*with sudden heat, his spectacles twinkling with mischief*] A thousand! You dare offer a miserable thousand to the son-in-law of a millionaire! No, by Heavens, Machiavelli! you shall not cheat *me*. You cannot do without me; and I can do without you. I must have two thousand five hundred a year for two years. At the end of that time, if I am a failure, I go. But if I am a success, and stay on, you must give me the other five thousand.



间，还有一道深不可测的道德上的鸿沟哩。

安德谢夫　先不管那道鸿沟吧。咱们先解决一些实际的细节，至于你怎么决定，以后再说。你知道你必须改变姓名，对这个有意见吗？

库森斯　像叫我这么个名字——爱称还是 Dolly！——的人，对叫成别的名字，怎么可能有意见呢？

安德谢夫　很好。现在，关于钱的事！我打算从一开头就对你格外慷慨，你一上任，每年就拿一千英镑。

库森斯　（骤然面红耳赤，眼镜里一阵阵闪出恶作剧的光芒）一千镑！你怎么有胆量向一个百万富翁的女婿提出这么个可怜的数目！一千镑，不行，老天在上，我的大阴谋家！你休想骗我。没有我，你无路可走；没有你，我照样活着。我必须在两年之内，每年挣两千五百镑。在两年结束的时候，如果我不称职，我走。可如果我干得漂亮，要我留下来干，那你就必须付给我另外五千镑。



Undershaft What other five thousand?

Cusins To make the two years up to five thousand a year. The two thousand five hundred is only half pay in case I should turn out a failure. The third year I must have ten per cent on the profits.

Undershaft [*taken aback*] Ten per cent! Why, man, do you know what my profits are?

Cusins Enormous, I hope: otherwise I shall require twenty-five per cent.

Undershaft But, Mr Cusins, this is a serious matter of business. You are not bringing any capital into the concern.

Cusins What! no capital! Is my mastery of Greek no capital? Is my access to the subtlest thought, the loftiest poetry yet attained by humanity, no capital? My character! my intellect! my life! my career! what Barbara calls my soul! are these no capital? Say another word; and I double my salary.

Undershaft Be reasonable —

Cusins [*peremptorily*] Mr Undershaft: you have my terms. Take them or leave them.

Undershaft [*recovering himself*] Very well. I note your terms;



安德谢夫　哪儿来的另外五千镑?

库森斯　这样我这两年才是每年五千嘛。我先只拿两千五，因为我可能不称职。从第三年开始，我必须拿到利润的百分之十。

安德谢夫　(大吃一惊)百分之十!这简直——你呀!——你知道我一年的利润是多少吗?

库森斯　大极了，我希望，不然的话我就要提出百分之二十五了。

安德谢夫　不过，库森斯先生，我们现在是严肃地谈生意，你没有给企业带来任何投资啊。

库森斯　什么!没有投资!我精通希腊文，这不是投资?我能融会贯通人类迄今为止最精巧的哲学，最崇高的诗篇，这不是投资?还有我的性格!我的智能!我的生命!我的远大前程!还有芭巴拉说的，我的灵魂!这都不算投资?你敢再说一句，我马上就要求我的薪水加倍!

安德谢夫　总得合情合理——

库森斯　(断然)安德谢夫先生，这就是我的条件，接受还是拒绝，随你吧。

安德谢夫　(渐复原状)那好吧，我知道你的条件了，



and I offer you half.

Cusins (*disgusted*) Half!

Undershaft (*firmly*) Half.

Cusins You call yourself a gentleman; and you offer me half!!

Undershaft I do not call myself a gentleman; but I offer you half.

Cusins This to your future partner! your successor! your son-in-law!

Barbara You are selling your own soul, Dolly, not mine. Leave me out of the bargain, please.

Undershaft Come! I will go a step further for Barbara's sake. I will give you three fifths; but that is my last word.

Cusins Done!

Lomax Done in the eye. Why, *I* only get eight hundred, you know.

Cusins By the way, Mac, I am a classical scholar, not an arithmetical one. Is three fifths more than half or less?

Undershaft More, of course.

Cusins I would have taken two hundred and fifty. How you can succeed in business when you are willing to pay



我愿意满足你一半。

库森斯　(厌恶地) 一半!

安德谢夫　(坚定地) 一半。

库森斯　你自命是个上等人，可是你只能满足我一半!!

安德谢夫　我不自命是个上等人，可是我只能满足你一半。

库森斯　就这样对待你未来的合伙人! 你的继承人! 你的女婿!

芭巴拉　Dolly，你出卖的是你自己的灵魂，不是我的，别把我扯到你们这些要价还价里头去。

安德谢夫　好啦! 为了芭巴拉，我再让一步，我同意五分之三，这可是我最后一句话了。

库森斯　成交!

洛玛克斯　上了当了! 真是的，我一年才捞着八百镑啊，知道不?

库森斯　说到这儿了，老伙计，我是研究古典文学的，不是研究数学的。这五分之三比一半是多还是少?

安德谢夫　当然是多了。

库森斯　其实，给我一年二百五十镑我也就同意了。这样做生意怎么能成功呢，怎么能出这么



all that money to a University don who is obviously not worth a junior clerk's wages! — well! What will Lazarus say?

Undershaft Lazarus is a gentle romantic Jew who cares for nothing but string quartets and stalls at fashionable theatres. He will get the credit of your rapacity in money matters, as he has hitherto had the credit of mine. You are a shark of the first order, Euripides. So much the better for the firm!

Barbara Is the bargain closed, Dolly? Does your soul belong to him now?

Cusins No: the price is settled: that is all. The real tug of war is still to come. What about the moral question?

Lady Britomart There is no moral question in the matter at all, Adolphus . You must simply sell cannons and weapons to people whose cause is right and just, and refuse them to foreigners and criminals.

Undershaft [*determinedly*] No: none of that. You must keep the true faith of an Armorer, or you dont come in here.

Cusins What on earth is the true faith of an Armorer?

Undershaft To give arms to all men who offer an honest price for them, without respect of persons or principles: to



多钱雇一个大学教书匠呢，教书的本来挣的钱比一个小公务员差多了！——好吧！拉杂路斯会怎么说？

安德谢夫　拉杂路斯是个性情温和，浪漫主义的犹太人，唯一的爱好是弦乐四重奏和时髦的剧场里的包厢。你在钱财方面不管多么贪婪，他都会替你担当罪名，就像多年来替我担当罪名一样。我看你在钱财上心黑手狠啊，欧里庇得斯。这对这个企业倒是件好事！

芭巴拉　Dolly，你们的要价还价谈妥了吗？今后你的灵魂是不是归他所有了？

库森斯　不，我们只不过谈妥了价钱，好戏还在后头呢！道德上的问题怎么办呢？

薄丽托玛夫人　这里面根本不存在什么道德问题，库森斯。很简单，你要把枪炮卖给对头的、正义的人，拒绝卖给外国人和罪犯。

安德谢夫　（决绝地）不，这一套不行，你必须维护兵器制造商的真诚信念，不然就别到这里来。

库森斯　兵器制造商的真诚信念又是什么呢？

安德谢夫　无论什么人，只要价钱公道，你就必须把军火卖给他，不管他是谁，信奉什么主义，



aristocrat and republican, to Nihilist and Tsar, to Capitalist and Socialist, to Protestant and Catholic, to burglar and policeman, to black man white man and yellow man, to all sorts and conditions, all nationalities, all faiths, all follies, all causes and all crimes. The first Undershaft wrote up in his shop IF GOD GAVE THE HAND, LET NOT MAN WITHHOLD THE SWORD. The second wrote up ALL HAVE THE RIGHT TO FIGHT: NONE HAVE THE RIGHT TO JUDGE. The third wrote up TO MAN THE WEAPON: TO HEAVEN THE VICTORY. The fourth had no literary turn; so he did not write up anything; but he sold cannons to Napoleon under the nose of George the Third. The fifth wrote up PEACE SHALL NOT PREVAIL SAVE WITH A SWORD IN HER HAND. The sixth, my master, was the best of all. He wrote up NO THING IS EVER DONE IN THIS WORLD UNTIL MEN ARE PREPARED TO KILL ONE ANOTHER IF IT IS NOT DONE. After that, there was nothing left for the seventh to say. So he wrote up, simply, UNASHAMED.

Cusins My good Machiavelli, I shall certainly write something up on the wall; only, as I shall write it in Greek, you



贵族还是平民，虚无党还是沙皇，资本家还是社会主义者，基督教还是天主教，强盗还是警察，黑人、白人还是黄种人，不管他们品质和处境如何，是什么国籍、信仰、主张，干了什么荒唐事，犯了什么罪行。创业的第一个安德谢夫在工厂里题了字："上帝既赐人以手，人则应授手以剑。"第二位安德谢夫的题辞是："举世皆有权战斗，无人能判明是非。"第三位写下了："兵器交给人类，胜利献给上天。"第四位缺乏文采，所以什么也没写，可是他在英国国王乔治三世眼皮底下，把大炮卖给了拿破仑。第五位留下的是："只有利剑在手，和平才能普照世界。"第六位，我的师傅，写的最精彩："在这个世界上，除非人们为了干成一件事不惜互相残杀，否则一事无成。"在这之后，第七位还有什么可说的呢？于是他就写下最简单的一句："理直气壮"。

库森斯 我亲爱的大阴谋家，我一定要在墙上留下我的题词；不过，我要用希腊文写，所以



wont be able to read it. But as to your Armorer's faith, if I take my neck out of the noose of my own morality I am not going to put it into the noose of yours. I shall sell cannons to whom I please and refuse them to whom I please. So there!

Undershaft From the moment when you become Andrew Undershaft, you will never do as you please again. Dont come here lusting for power, young man.

Cusins If power were my aim I should not come here for it. *You* have no power.

Undershaft None of my own, certainly.

Cusins I have more power than you, more will. You do not drive this place: it drives you. And what drives the place?

Undershaft [*enigmatically*] A will of which I am a part.

Barbara [*startled*] Father! Do you know what you are saying; or are you laying a snare for my soul?

Cusins Dont listen to his metaphysics, Barbara. The place is driven by the most rascally part of society, the money hunters, the pleasure hunters, the military promotion hunters; and he is their slave.



你反正也看不懂。至于说你那个兵器制造商的信念，我如果摆脱了现在套在我脖子上的道德观，我也绝不把你这套再套上。我的大炮，我愿意卖给谁就卖给谁，我不愿意卖给谁就不卖给谁。我要自己拿主意！

安德谢夫　你一旦改名换姓，成了安德鲁·安德谢夫，你就休想再自己拿主意了。不要想到这儿来满足争夺权力的野心，年轻人。

库森斯　如果我的目标是个权力，我就不会到这儿来了。你有什么权？

安德谢夫　个人的权，肯定没有。

库森斯　所以我比你有权，我有个人的意愿。你控制不了这个地方，是这个地方控制了你。那么是什么控制了这个地方呢？

安德谢夫　（神秘地）一种意愿，我是其中的一部分。

芭巴拉　（吃惊）父亲！你知道你说的是什么意思吗？还是你故意给我的灵魂又设下陷阱呢？

库森斯　别听他这些形而上学，芭巴拉。控制这个地方的是社会上最无耻、最恶劣的那些分子，那些追求金钱，追求享受，鼓吹扩军的流氓；他不过是他们的奴才。



Undershaft Not necessarily. Remember the Armorer's Faith. I will take an order from a good man as cheerfully as from a bad one. If you good people prefer preaching and shirking to buying my weapons and fighting the rascals , dont blame me. I can make cannons: I cannot make courage and conviction. Bah! You tire me, Euripides, with your morality mongering. Ask Barbara: *she* understands. [*He suddenly takes Barbara's hands, and looks powerfully into her eyes.*] Tell him, my love, what power really means.

Barbara [*hypnotized*] Before I joined the Salvation Army, I was in my own power; and the consequence was that I never knew what to do with myself. When I joined it, I had not time enough for all the things I had to do.

Undershaft [*approvingly*] Just so. And why was that, do you suppose?

Barbara Yesterday I should have said, because I was in the power of God. [*She resumes her self-possession, withdrawing her hands from his with a power equal to*



安德谢夫　不一定吧，别忘了兵器制造商的信念，好人来订货，坏人来订货，我都高高兴兴地接受。如果你们这些好人总想推卸责任，劝善讲道，不肯来买我的武器，不肯去跟那些流氓真刀真枪地干，那不能怪我嘛。我能造出大炮来，我不能替你们造出勇气和信念来。算了吧！欧里庇得斯，你这套贩卖道德的生意，我听着腻味。你问问芭巴拉，她懂得我在说什么。（他忽然拉起芭巴拉的双手，感情强烈地盯住她的眼睛）告诉我，亲爱的，左右一切的权力到底意味着什么。

芭巴拉　（好像被催眠一般）在我参加救世军以前，我能左右的只有我自己；结果是，我惶惶然，不知道该把自己怎么办。在我参加了救世军以后，我一天到晚忙得事情办不完。

安德谢夫　（赞赏地）说得对。那你认为，这是为什么呢？

芭巴拉　如果你昨天问我，我会说这是因为我在上帝手里，是上帝在左右我。（她镇定下来，用和她父亲一样大的力量，撤回了她的双



his own.] But you came and shewed me that I was in the power of Bodger and Undershaft. Today I feel — oh! how can I put it into words? Sarah: do you remember the earthquake at Cannes, when we were little children? — how little the surprise of the first shock mattered compared to the dread and horror of waiting for the second? That is how I feel in this place today. I stood on the rock I thought eternal; and without a word of warning it reeled and crumbled under me. I was safe with an infinite wisdom watching me, an army marching to Salvation with me; and in a moment, at a stroke of your pen in a cheque book, I stood alone; and the heavens were empty. That was the first shock of the earthquake: I am waiting for the second.

Undershaft Come, come, my daughter! dont make too much of your little tinpot tragedy. What do we do here when we spend years of work and thought and thousands of pounds of solid cash on a new gun or an aerial battleship that turns out just a hairsbreadth wrong after all? Scrap it. Scrap it without wasting another hour or



手）可是你来了，你让我看清楚了，真正左右我的是包杰和安德谢夫。今天我的感觉——天哪，我怎么能用语言说清楚呢？莎拉，你还记得戛纳的那次地震吗？当时我们都是小孩呢。——后来我们等着第二震那会儿的提心吊胆，那种恐怖感，跟它比起来，第一震的震惊简直算不了什么。今天在这个地方，我的感觉和那回一样。那时候，我站在一块以为是永世长存的岩石上面；然后，毫无预先警告，岩石摇晃起来，在我脚底下就崩塌了。现在呢，我原以为有个无所不知的上天在照看我，我正在和一支拯救世界的军队大步前进，可是，一刹那，你用笔在支票本上一划，我忽然孤身一人了；天堂也空了，这只是第一震，我正在等下一震。

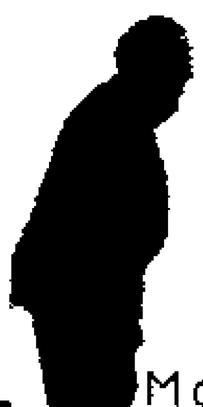
安德谢夫　算了，算了，我的女儿！别把你这点小小的悲剧看得那么严重。在我们这儿，为了生产一种新型大炮，或是个空中堡垒，常常是投入了多少年的劳动、思考，花费了成千上万英镑的现款，结果是就差头发丝那么一点儿，不成功。我们怎么办？报废。



another pound on it. Well, you have made for yourself something that you call a morality or a religion or what not. It doesnt fit the facts. Well, scrap it. Scrap it and get one that does fit. That is what is wrong with the world at present. It scraps its obsolete steam engines and dynamos; but it wont scrap its old prejudices and its old moralities and its old religions and its old political constitutions. Whats the result? In machinery it does very well; but in morals and religion and politics it is working at a loss that brings it nearer bankruptcy every year. Dont persist in that folly. If your old religion broke down yesterday, get a newer and a better one for tomorrow.

Barbara Oh how gladly I would take a better one to my soul! But you offer me a worse one. [*Turning on him with sudden vehemence*] Justify yourself: shew me some light through the darkness of this dreadful place, with its beautifully clean workshops, and respectable workmen, and model homes.

Undershaft Cleanliness and respectability do not need justification, Barbara: they justify themselves. I see no darkness here, no dreadfulness. In your Salvation



绝不再为它浪费一个小时，一个英镑，报废。好吧，你这些年为自己造了个道德规范，一种信仰，不管你叫它什么。结果呢，它不符合事实，怎么办呢，报废呗，再找一个符合事实的呗。今天世界上问题就出在这儿。今天，凡是过了时的蒸汽机、发电机都可以报废；可就是那些老掉牙的偏见、道德规范、政治体制绝不肯报废。结果呢？机器生产方面我们很出色；但是在道德、宗教、政治方面，我们节节败退，越来越接近破产了。不要再坚持这种荒唐的做法了，既然你旧的信仰昨天垮台了，那么为明天找个新的、更好的信仰就是了。

芭巴拉　为了我的灵魂，我多么想找到更好的信仰啊！可是你提供的更糟糕。（*忽而暴烈地向她父亲发作*）你必须证明你干的有道理，让我看到这个可怕的黑暗的王国里还有一线光明，这些一尘不染的车间，规规矩矩的工人，模范的家庭，都意味着什么。

安德谢夫　不需要证明干干净净、规规矩矩有道理，芭巴拉，它本来就有道理嘛。我没有看到我们这里有什么可怕，有什么黑暗。在你



shelter I saw poverty, misery, cold and hunger. You gave them bread and treacle and dreams of heaven. I give from thirty shillings a week to twelve thousand a year. They find their own dreams; but I look after the drainage.

Barbara And their souls?

Undershaft I save their souls just as I saved yours.

Barbara [*revolted*] *You* saved my soul! What do you mean?

Undershaft I fed you and clothed you and housed you. I took care that you should have money enough to live handsomely — more than enough; so that you could be wasteful, careless, generous. That saved your soul from the seven deadly sins.

Barbara [*bewildered*] The seven deadly sins!

Undershaft Yes, the deadly seven. [*Counting on his fingers*] Food, clothing, firing, rent, taxes, respectability and children. Nothing can lift those seven millstones from Man's neck but money; and the spirit cannot soar until the millstones are lifted. I lifted them from



们那个救世军的大棚里我看到了贫穷、苦难、寒冷和饥饿。你给了他们点面包，抹上糖稀，加上关于天堂的梦。我给他们的是最低一个星期三十个先令，最高一年一万二千英镑。梦呢，让他们自己去做吧，我只关心他们别惹出乱子来。

芭巴拉　他们的灵魂呢？

安德谢夫　我拯救他们的灵魂，就像我拯救过你的灵魂一样。

芭巴拉　（起反感）你拯救过我的灵魂！你指的是什么？

安德谢夫　我叫你有的吃，有的穿，有房子住。我特别注意让你有足够的钱能生活得像样——钱数要超过你的需要；这样你才能浪费，大手大脚，慷慨大方。我才拯救了你的灵魂，不受七大罪恶之害。

芭巴拉　（莫名其妙地）七大罪恶？

安德谢夫　对，七条罪恶的根源，（掐指一一列举）食物、衣服、取暖、房租、捐税、体面和孩子。这是七样附在人脖子上的磨盘，只有金钱才能把它们解脱掉。要是不把这些磨盘卸掉，人的精神就休想腾飞、翱翔。我



your spirit. I enabled Barbara to become Major Barbara; and I saved her from the crime of poverty.

Cusins Do you call poverty a crime?

Undershaft The worst of crimes. All the other crimes are virtues beside it: all the other dishonors are chivalry itself by comparison. Poverty blights whole cities; spreads horrible pestilences; strikes dead the very souls of all who come within sight, sound or smell of it. What *you* call crime is nothing: a murder here and a theft there, a blow now and a curse then: what do they matter? they are only the accidents and illnesses of life: there are not fifty genuine professional criminals in London. But there are millions of poor people, abject people, dirty people, ill fed, ill clothed people. They poison us morally and physically: they kill the happiness of society: they force us to do away with our own liberties and to organize unnatural cruelties for fear they should rise against us and drag us down into their abyss. Only fools fear crime: we all fear poverty. Pah! [*turning on Barbara*] you talk of your half-saved ruffian in West Ham: you accuse me



替你从精神上解脱了这些负担。我让你有可能从芭巴拉变成芭巴拉少校；我拯救了你，让你摆脱了贫穷的罪恶。

库森斯　你说贫穷就是罪恶？

安德谢夫　最坏的罪恶。别的罪恶和贫穷相比，都是美德；别的耻辱和贫穷相比，都是光荣。贫穷污染了整个城市，贫穷散布着令人毛骨悚然的瘟疫，无论是谁接触到贫穷，看到它，听到它，闻到它，马上就会心灰意冷。你们平常说的犯罪算什么，这儿杀了个人，那儿抢了些钱，这儿打起来了，那儿骂街了，这算得了什么？这不过是生活当中出了岔子，出了毛病。在整个伦敦你也找不出五十个真正的专业罪犯。但是伦敦有几百万穷人，几百万走投无路的、邋遢肮脏的、缺衣少吃的穷人。他们从精神上到物质上毒害我们，他们扼杀了社会上的幸福，他们逼得我们放弃我们自己的自由，逼得我们组织各种违反天性的残忍手段，因为我们怕他们起来造我们的反，把我们也拖到他们的赤贫的绝境里去。只有傻瓜才怕犯罪，我们都怕贫穷。算了吧！



of dragging his soul back to perdition. Well, bring him to me here; and I will drag his soul back again to salvation for you. Not by words and dreams; but by thirtyeight shillings a week , a sound house in a handsome street, and a permanent job. In three weeks he will have a fancy waistcoat; in three months a tall hat and a chapel sitting; before the end of the year he will shake hands with a duchess at a Primrose League meeting, and join the Conservative Party.

Barbara And will he be the better for that?

Undershaft You know he will. Dont be a hypocrite, Barbara. He will be better fed, better housed, better clothed, better behaved; and his children will be pounds heavier and bigger. That will be better than an American cloth mattress in a shelter, chopping firewood, eating bread and treacle, and being forced to kneel down from time to time to thank heaven for it: knee



（气愤愤找上芭巴拉来）你总要提在你们西汉姆救世军大棚里，你差一点儿就拯救了那个流氓，你责怪我把他的灵魂又投进了地狱。那好吧，你把他带到这里来，为了你，我保证把他的灵魂再送进天堂，我不靠花言巧语，不靠什么梦想；我靠的是每星期三十八先令的收入，让他在一条体面的街道上住上一所结结实实的房子，还有个终身的职业。到了我这儿三个星期，他就要买一件时髦的背心，三个月以后，他就要买一顶礼帽，在教堂里买下固定的坐位，用不了一年，他就会在一个高级场合跟某一位公爵夫人握手，而且成为保守党的党员。

芭巴拉　这样他就比原来更好吗？

安德谢夫　你心里明白，当然比原来好。可不能当个伪君子啊，芭巴拉。他比原来吃得好，住得好，穿得好，表现的也好；他的孩子比原来体重增加，个头也大了。这总比你们那个大棚里强，你们那儿睡的是一层薄薄的防水布褥子，自己砍劈柴，吃的是面包抹糖稀，而且每隔一会儿就被人逼着跪下



drill, I think you call it. It is cheap work converting starving men with a Bible in one hand and a slice of bread in the other. I will undertake to convert West Ham to Mahometanism on the same terms . Try your hand on *my* men: their souls are hungry because their bodies are full.

Barbara And leave the east end to starve?

Undershaft [*his energetic tone dropping into one of bitter and brooding remembrance*] *I* was an east ender. I moralized and starved until one day I swore that I would be a full-fed free man at all costs — that nothing should stop me except a bullet, neither reason nor morals nor the lives of other men. I said "Thou shalt starve ere I starve"; and with that word I became free and great. I was a dangerous man until I had my will: now I am a useful, beneficent, kindly person . That is the history of most self-made millionaires, I fancy. When it is the history of every Englishman we shall have an England worth living in.



来感谢上天的恩典，我知道你们那儿管这个叫锻炼髁膝盖。对一群饿得要死的人，左手拿着《圣经》，右手拿块面包去传教，这叫什么本事？给我同样的条件，我保证叫你们那西汉姆区都改变信仰，皈依伊斯兰教。你拿你那套到我的工人这儿来试试，他们才真是灵魂饥渴，因为他们肚子都吃得饱饱的。

芭巴拉　那就应该让东城的贫民饿肚子？

安德谢夫　（他的强有力的声调低沉下来，辛酸而沉思地回忆过去）我当年就是东城的贫民。我当年就是满脑子仁义道德，肚子里空空如也，一直到有一天我赌咒发誓，不管付出什么代价，我一定要做一个肚子吃得饱饱的自由人——除非是一颗子弹，不然，什么理论，什么道德，什么别人的生活，都休想拦住我。我说："与其我饿死，不如你饿死"；就凭这一句话，我成了自由的人，伟大的人。没有拿定这个主意以前，我是个危险的人物，现在呢，我成了个有用的人，行善的人，可亲的人。我想，所有靠自己发财的百万富翁的经历大概都差不多，



Lady Britomart Stop making speeches, Andrew. This is not the place for them.

Undershaft [*punctured*] My dear: I have no other means of conveying my ideas.

Lady Britomart Your ideas are nonsense. You got on because you were selfish and unscrupulous.

Undershaft Not at all. I had the strongest scruples about poverty and starvation. Your moralists are quite unscrupulous about both: they make virtues of them. I had rather be a thief than a pauper. I had rather be a murderer than a slave. I dont want to be either; but if you force the alternative on me, then, by Heaven, I'll choose the braver and more moral one. I hate poverty and slavery worse than any other crimes whatsoever. And let me tell you this. Poverty and slavery have stood up for centuries to your sermons and leading articles: they will not stand up to my machine guns. Dont preach at them: dont reason with them. Kill them.

Barbara Killing. Is that your remedy for everything?



如果每一个英国人都有这样一番经历，那英国就成一个可以安居乐业的地方了。

薄丽托玛夫人　安德鲁，别演说了，这儿不是地方。

安德谢夫　（感到不安）亲爱的，我没办法说清楚我的思想啊。

薄丽托玛夫人　你那些思想都是胡说八道，你干得不错因为你自私，而且什么都不关心。

安德谢夫　完全不对，我对贫穷和饥饿比谁都关心，你们那些道德家对这两样都毫不关心；不但如此，他们把这两样都吹捧成美德。我宁愿当小偷也不当乞丐，我宁愿杀人也不当奴隶，两者我都不愿意当；可是，老天在上，你要是逼我非选一样不可，那我就还是选更勇敢、更道德的一个。我痛恨贫穷和奴役，比什么罪恶都恨。我还可以告诉你们，多少个世纪了，贫穷和奴役顶住了你们那些宣道、社论，却顶不住我的机关枪。跟它们讲理，没用，杀死它们。

芭巴拉　杀人，这就是你解决一切的药方？



Undershaft It is the final test of conviction, the only lever strong enough to overturn a social system, the only way of saying Must. Let six hundred and seventy fools loose in the street; and three policemen can scatter them. But huddle them together in a certain house in Westminster; and let them go through certain ceremonies and call themselves certain names until at last they get the courage to kill; and your six hundred and seventy fools become a government. Your pious mob fills up ballot papers and imagines it is governing its masters; but the ballot paper that really governs is the paper that has a bullet wrapped up in it.

Cusins That is perhaps why, like most intelligent people, I never vote.

Undershaft Vote! Bah! When you vote, you only change the names of the cabinet. When you shoot, you pull down governments, inaugurate new epochs, abolish old orders and set up new. Is that historically true, Mr Learned Man, or is it not?

Cusins It is historically true. I loathe having to admit it. I repudiate your sentiments. I abhor your nature. I defy you in every possible way. Still, it is true. But it



安德谢夫　这是对信念的最终考验，这是唯一能推翻一个社会制度的强有力杠杆，只有这样才能明确地说，必须如此。把六百七十个傻瓜放到大街上去，三个警察就能把他们驱散。可是把这些傻瓜集中到议会大厦里，让他们举行各种仪式，让他们给自己封上各种漂亮的头衔，他们就来劲了，胆子也大了，他们就敢杀人了；这六百七十个傻瓜就成政府了。你们那些傻乎乎的老百姓还在那儿热心地填写选票，以为他们真能控制他们的主人，其实真正控制政府的是包在选票里面的子弹。

库森斯　大概就因为这个，所以我像大多数明白人一样，从不参加选举。

安德谢夫　选举！算了吧！选举充其量只能在内阁里换几个名字。可是开枪呢，那才能推翻政府，创建新时代，废除旧秩序，建立新的。从历史上说，大学者先生，这是不是事实？

库森斯　从历史上说这是事实。要承认这一点我很反感。我从感情上和你没有共同语言，我对你的为人深恶痛绝，我在各方面都反对



ought not to be true.

Undershaft — Ought, ought, ought, ought, ought! Are you going to spend your life saying ought, like the rest of our moralists? Turn your oughts into shalls, man. Come and make explosives with me. Whatever can blow men up can blow society up. The history of the world is the history of those who had courage enough to embrace this truth. Have you the courage to embrace it, Barbara?

Lady Britomart — Barbara, I positively forbid you to listen to your father's abominable wickedness. And you, Adolphus, ought to know better than to go about saying that wrong things are true. What does it matter whether they are true if they are wrong?

Undershaft — What does it matter whether they are wrong if they are true?

Lady Britomart — [*rising*] Children: come home instantly. Andrew: I am exceedingly sorry I allowed you to call on us. You are wickeder than ever. Come at once.

Barbara — [*shaking her head*] It's no use running away from wicked people, mamma.



你的观点。不过呢，事实是这样，虽然它不应该是这样。

安德谢夫　应该，应该，应该，应该，应该！你这一辈子就唱这一个调，应该什么样，不应该什么样，像我们那些道德家？还是想想世界肯定会什么样吧，小伙子，来吧，跟我一道制造炸药吧，能够把人炸掉的也能把社会炸掉。人类的历史就是有勇气接受这个事实的人的历史。芭巴拉，你有没有勇气接受这个事实？

薄丽托玛夫人　芭巴拉，我绝对禁止你听你父亲这一套万恶不赦的坏话。还有你，库森斯，你也不像话，怎能说不对头的事是事实呢？就算这是事实，它既然不对头又有什么用？

安德谢夫　就算这不对头，既然是事实又有什么办法？

薄丽托玛夫人　（站起）孩子们，马上跟我回家。安德鲁，我非常后悔允许你到家里来和我们见面，你变得越来越坏，我们马上走。

芭巴拉　（摇头）见到坏人就逃跑没有用，妈妈。



Lady Britomart It is every use. It shews your disapprobation of them.

Barbara It does not save them.

Lady Britomart I can see that you are going to disobey me. Sarah: are you coming home or are you not?

Sarah I daresay it's very wicked of papa to make cannons; but I dont think I shall cut him on that account.

Lomax [*pouring oil on the troubled waters*] The fact is, you know, there is a certain amount of tosh about this notion of wickedness. It doesnt work. You must look at facts. Not that I would say a word in favor of anything wrong; but then, you see, all sorts of chaps are always doing all sorts of things; and we have to fit them in somehow, dont you know. What I mean is that you cant go cutting everybody; and thats about what it comes to. [*Their rapt attention to his eloquence makes him nervous.*] Perhaps I dont make myself clear.

Lady Britomart You are lucidity itself, Charles. Because Andrew is successful and has plenty of money to give to Sarah, you will flatter him and encourage him in his wickedness.



薄丽托玛夫人　很有用，这表达了我们对这种人的否定态度。

芭巴拉　这救不了他们的灵魂。

薄丽托玛夫人　我看清楚了，你是不预备听我的话了。莎拉，你回家不回家？

莎　拉　很可能爸爸生产大炮真是坏，坏透了，可我也不能为这个就跟他断绝关系啊。

洛玛克斯　（想给他们排解）咱们说实话啊，这个好啊、坏啊、善啊、恶啊，这个观念恐怕有点二五眼，这玩艺儿行不通啊。咱们得看实际的啊。当然了，我绝不会为那些不对头的事说一句话；可是总有各式各样的人干各式各样的事，咱们总得叫他们各得其所吧，是不是这回事吧。我是想说，咱们也不能动不动就跟人家断绝关系，我说了半天就这个意思，（大家专心注意地听他的雄辩，使他胆怯）大概我还是没说清楚。

薄丽托玛夫人　再清楚不过了，你是说，既然安德鲁发了财，能给莎拉一大笔钱，所以你就要奉承他，鼓励他干坏事。



Lomax [*unruffled*] Well, where the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered, dont you know. [*To Undershaft*] Eh? What?

Undershaft Precisely. By the way, *may* I call you Charles?

Lomax Delighted. Cholly is the usual ticket.

Undershaft [*to Lady Britomart*] Biddy —

Lady Britomart [*violently*] Dont dare call me Biddy. Charles Lomax: you are a fool. Adolphus Cusins: you are a Jesuit. Stephen: you are a prig. Barbara: you are a lunatic. Andrew: you are a vulgar tradesman. Now you all know my opinion; and *my* conscience is clear, at all events. [*She sits down again with a vehemence that almost wrecks the chair.*]

Undershaft My dear: you are the incarnation of morality. [*She snorts.*] Your conscience is clear and your duty done when you have called everybody names. Come, Euripides! it is getting late; and we all want to get home. Make up your mind.

Cusins Understand this, you old demon —

洛玛克斯　（泰然自若地）那，怎么说呢，人为财死，鸟为食亡，不都这么说吗？（对安德谢夫）呃？是吧？

安德谢夫　完全正确。说到这儿了，我可以叫你查尔斯吗？

洛玛克斯　那我太高兴了，不过平常大伙都管我叫Cholly。

安德谢夫　（对薄丽托玛夫人）小薄丽——

薄丽托玛夫人　（狠狠地）不许你管我叫小薄丽。查尔斯·洛玛克斯，你是个傻瓜。库森斯，你是个不择手段的伪君子。斯蒂文，你是个装腔作势的势利眼。芭巴拉，你是个疯子。安德鲁，你是个俗不可耐的买卖人。好了，我的意见你们都听到了，不管发生什么事，我问心无愧了。（她凶猛地一屁股坐在帆布躺椅上，差点坐坏了椅子）

安德谢夫　亲爱的，你真是道德的化身。（她气得鼻子里呼呼作响）你只要给我们都贴上了标签，你就问心无愧了，尽到责任了。好啦，欧里庇得斯！时间不早了，大家都想回家了，拿定主意吧。

库森斯　先说清楚，你这个老魔鬼——



Lady Britomart Adolphus!

Undershaft Let him alone, Biddy. Proceed, Euripides.

Cusins You have me in a horrible dilemma. I want Barbara.

Undershaft Like all young men, you greatly exaggerate the difference between one young woman and another.

Barbara Quite true, Dolly.

Cusins I also want to avoid being a rascal.

Undershaft [*with biting contempt*] You lust for personal righteousness, for self-approval, for what you call a good conscience, for what Barbara calls salvation, for what I call patronizing people who are not so lucky as yourself.

Cusins I do not: all the poet in me recoils from being a good man. But there are things in me that I must reckon with: pity —

Undershaft Pity! The scavenger of misery.

Cusins Well, love.

Undershaft I know. You love the needy and the outcast: you love the oppressed races, the negro, the Indian ryot, the Pole, the Irishman. Do you love the Japanese? Do



薄丽托玛夫人　库森斯！

安德谢夫　别打搅他，薄丽，说下去，欧里庇得斯。

库森斯　你让我处于可怕的左右为难的境地。我要芭巴拉。

安德谢夫　像所有的年轻人一样，你过分夸大了一个姑娘和另一个姑娘之间的不同。

芭巴拉　他说得对，Dolly 。

库森斯　我也不愿意当个恶人。

安德谢夫　（鄙夷之极地）你的野心是追求个人自认的公正善良，自我满足，用你的话说是无愧于自己的良心；用芭巴拉的话说是灵魂得救；用我的话说，是对那些比你不幸的人充当救命恩人。

库森斯　我不想。我内心的诗人气质绝不允许我去当善人。可是毕竟我心里有些东西我不能不考虑，像怜悯之心——

安德谢夫　怜悯！那不过是靠别人受苦受难自己捞好处的借口。

库森斯　那，还有博爱。

安德谢夫　我知道，你要爱那些缺吃少穿、无家可归的人，你要爱被压迫民族、黑人、印度农民、波兰人、爱尔兰人。你也要爱日本人



you love the Germans? Do you love the English?

Cusins No. Every true Englishman detests the English. We are the wickedest nation on earth; and our success is a moral horror.

Undershaft That is what comes of your gospel of love, is it?

Cusins May I not love even my father-in-law?

Undershaft Who wants your love, man? By what right do you take the liberty of offering it to me? I will have your due heed and respect, or I will kill you. But your love. Damn your impertinence!

Cusins [*grinning*] I may not be able to control my affections, Mac.

Undershaft You are fencing, Euripides. You are weakening: your grip is slipping. Come! try your last weapon. Pity and love have broken in your hand: forgiveness is still left.

Cusins No: forgiveness is a beggar's refuge. I am with you there: we must pay our debts.

Undershaft Well said. Come! you will suit me. Remember the words of Plato.



吗？爱德国人吗？爱英国人吗？

库森斯　不爱，凡是真正的英国人没一个不讨厌英国人的。我们是全世界心眼最坏的民族，我们的成功从道德上说叫人不寒而栗。

安德谢夫　这都是你那套博爱的福音书必然的结果，是不是？

库森斯　难道我要爱我的岳父都不行吗？

安德谢夫　谁要你的爱，小伙子？你有什么权利敢向我献出你的爱？我要的是你规规矩矩地听话，尊重我，不然我就消灭你。跟我谈什么爱，你胆子不小啊！

库森斯　（露齿而笑）也许我控制不了自己的感情呢，伙计。

安德谢夫　你这都是花把式，欧里庇得斯，你已经软下来了，你只有招架之功了。算了吧！要不要试试你最后一件兵器呢？怜悯哪，博爱啊，都败下阵来了，还剩下一条呢，宽恕。

库森斯　不行，宽恕是乞丐的避难所。在这一点上，我和你一致，欠债就得还钱。

安德谢夫　说得好。好吧！你合我的心意，记得柏拉图的话吗？



Cusins [*starting*] Plato! *You* dare quote Plato to *me*!

Undershaft Plato says, my friend, that society cannot be saved until either the Professors of Greek take to making gunpowder, or else the makers of gunpowder become Professors of Greek.

Cusins Oh, tempter, cunning tempter!

Undershaft Come! choose, man, choose.

Cusins But perhaps Barbara will not marry me if I make the wrong choice.

Barbara Perhaps not.

Cusins [*desperately perplexed*] You hear!

Barbara Father: do you love nobody?

Undershaft I love my best friend.

Lady Britomart And who is that, pray?

Undershaft My bravest enemy. That is the man who keeps me up to the mark.

Cusins You know, the creature is really a sort of poet in his way. Suppose he is a great man, after all!

Undershaft Suppose you stop talking and make up your mind, my young friend.

Cusins But you are driving me against my nature. I hate war.



库森斯　（惊讶）柏拉图，你居然敢对我引用柏拉图？

安德谢夫　柏拉图说过，我的朋友，只有到那一天，希腊文教授改行造炸药或是造炸药的改行教希腊文，社会才能得救。

库森斯　噢，诱惑人的魔鬼，狡猾的魔鬼！

安德谢夫　来吧！选择吧，小伙子，拿主意吧。

库森斯　可是，如果我选择错了，芭巴拉说不定就不愿意嫁我了。

芭巴拉　是说不定。

库森斯　（非常作难）听见了吧！

芭巴拉　父亲，难道你谁也不爱？

安德谢夫　我爱我那个最好的朋友。

薄丽托玛夫人　请问，他又是谁呢？

安德谢夫　是我最勇敢的敌人。是他逼得我每时每刻都保持最佳状态。

库森斯　你看出来了吗，这个家伙还真有点诗人气质哩，说不定他还真是个大人物哩！

安德谢夫　年轻的朋友，你是不是少发点议论，还是先拿主意吧。

库森斯　可是你在逼我违反我的天性，我痛恨战争。



Undershaft Hatred is the coward's revenge for being intimidated. Dare you make war on war? Here are the means: my friend Mr Lomax is sitting on them.

Lomax [*springing up*] Oh I say! You dont mean that this thing is loaded, do you? My ownest: come off it.

Sarah [*sitting placidly on the shell*] If I am to be blown up, the more thoroughly it is done the better. Dont fuss, Cholly.

Lomax [*to Undershaft, strongly remonstrant*] Your own daughter, you know.

Undershaft So I see. [*To Cusins*] Well, my friend, may we expect you here at six tomorrow morning?

Cusins [*firmly*] Not on any account. I will see the whole establishment blown up with its own dynamite before I will get up at five. My hours are healthy, rational hours: eleven to five.

Undershaft Come when you please: before a week you will come at six and stay until I turn you out for the sake of your health. [*Calling*] Bilton! [*He turns to Lady Britomart, who rises.*] My dear: let us leave these two



安德谢夫　懦夫受到欺侮的时候，唯一的报复方法就是“痛恨”，你敢不敢对战争发动战争？手段就在这里，我的朋友洛玛克斯正坐在它上面。

洛玛克斯　（跳起来）老天爷，你是说，这玩艺儿里头真有炸药，不是吧？宝贝儿！快下来。

莎　拉　（泰然在大炸弹上坐着）我要是挨炸，那就炸得越彻底越好，别那么大惊小怪的，Cholly。

洛玛克斯　（对安德谢夫提出严重抗议）这可是你亲女儿。

安德谢夫　是啊，我看见了。（对库森斯）好吧，朋友，我们就等着你明天早晨六点钟上班了，可以吗？

库森斯　（坚决地）没门儿。哪怕这个地方叫它自己的炸药炸飞了，我也绝不早晨五点起床。我的工作时间是合理的、健康的，十一点到五点。

安德谢夫　什么时间上班随你，不到一个星期你就会六点钟来，一直呆到我为了你的健康把你轰回家。（呼唤）毕尔顿！（转对薄丽托玛夫人，她站起来）亲爱的，咱们是不是让



young people to themselves for a moment. [*Bilton comes from the shed.*] I am going to take you through the gun cotton shed.

Bilton [*barring the way*] You cant take anything explosive in here, sir.

Lady Britomart What do you mean? Are you alluding to me?

Bilton [*unmoved*] No, maam. Mr Undershaft has the other gentleman's matches in his pocket.

Lady Britomart [*abruptly*] Oh! I beg your pardon. [*She goes into the shed.*]

Undershaft Quite right, Bilton, quite right: here you are. [*He gives Bilton the box of matches.*] Come, Stephen. Come, Charles. Bring Sarah. [*He passes into the shed.*]

[*Bilton opens the box and deliberately drops the matches into the fire-bucket.*]

Lomax Oh I say! [*Bilton stolidly hands him the empty box.*] Infernal nonsense! Pure scientific ignorance! [*He goes in.*]

Sarah Am I all right, Bilton?

Bilton Youll have to put on list slippers, miss: thats all. Weve got em inside. [*She goes in.*]



这对年轻人自己呆一会儿？（毕尔顿从炸药厂棚里来到此）我现在带你们去参观硝化棉车间。

毕尔顿　（拦着路）到这儿来不能带引火物，先生。

薄丽托玛夫人　什么意思？你指的是我？

毕尔顿　（面不改色）不是，夫人，那位先生的火柴在安德谢夫先生的口袋里。

薄丽托玛夫人　（猝然）噢！我很抱歉。（她进厂棚里）

安德谢夫　做得对，毕尔顿，做得很对。在这儿，（把一盒火柴递给毕尔顿）来吧，斯蒂文，来吧，洛玛克斯，带上莎拉。（他进厂棚里去）

〔毕尔顿打开火柴盒子，慎重地把洋火倒在救火水桶里。

洛玛克斯　嘿，我说！（毕尔顿不动声色地把空盒子交给他）真是胡来！纯粹是科学上的无知！（他进去）

莎　拉　我没问题吧，毕尔顿？

毕尔顿　您只需要换上布边拖鞋，小姐；里面都是现成的。（她进去）



Stephen [*very seriously to Cusins*] Dolly, old fellow, think. Think before you decide. Do you feel that you are a sufficiently practical man? It is a huge undertaking, an enormous responsibility. All this mass of business will be Greek to you.

Cusins Oh, I think it will be much less difficult than Greek.

Stephen Well, I just want to say this before I leave you to yourselves. Dont let anything I have said about right and wrong prejudice you against this great chance in life. I have satisfied myself that the business is one of the highest character and a credit to our company. [*Emotionally*] I am very proud of my father. I — [*Unable to proceed, he presses Cusins' hand and goes hastily into the shed, followed by Bilton.*]

[*Barbara and Cusins, left alone together, look at one another silently.*]

Cusins Barbara: I am going to accept this offer.

Barbara I thought you would.

Cusins You understand, dont you, that I had to decide without consulting you. If I had thrown the burden of the choice on you, you would sooner or later have de-



斯蒂文　（极其严肃地对库森斯）Dolly，老家伙，得好好想想啊，想充分了再做决定。你觉得这些实际事务你玩得转吗？这可是个大事业，要担负很大的责任哪，这一大堆做买卖的知识，你都得从头学啊。

库森斯　噢，我想总比学希腊文容易得多。

斯蒂文　那好，我不过是想在你们俩单独谈话以前说说这个意思。不要让我说过的哪是对的、哪是错的议论影响你。不要对这样一个一生难遇的好机会抱偏见。我现在心服口服，这个企业格调是最高档的，为我们大家增光的。（激动地）我为父亲感到非常自豪。我——（他不能再往下说了，在库森斯的手上拍了一下，急忙进厂棚去。毕尔顿跟进去）

〔此时一旁无人，芭巴拉和库森斯相对默然。

库森斯　芭巴拉，我打算接受这个机会。

芭巴拉　我知道你会的。

库森斯　你明白，是不是，我必须不和你商量就做出决定。如果我把做决定的担子推给你，你迟早要看不起我。



spised me for it.

Barbara Yes: I did not want you to sell your soul for me any more than for this inheritance.

Cusins It is not the sale of my soul that troubles me: I have sold it too often to care about that. I have sold it for a professorship. I have sold it for an income. I have sold it to escape being imprisoned for refusing to pay taxes for hangmen's ropes and unjust wars and things that I abhor. What is all human conduct but the daily and hourly sale of our souls for trifles? What I am now selling it for is neither money nor position nor comfort, but for reality and for power.

Barbara You know that you will have no power, and that he has none.

Cusins I know. It is not for myself alone. I want to make power for the world.

Barbara I want to make power for the world too; but it must be spiritual power.

Cusins I think all power is spiritual: these cannons will not go off by themselves. I have tried to make spiritual power by teaching Greek. But the world can never be



芭巴拉　对，不管是为我，还是为这份遗产，我都不希望你出卖自己的灵魂。

库森斯　出卖灵魂什么的我倒不在乎，我出卖灵魂的次数太多了。为了当教授我出卖过，为了有份工资我出卖过。我也不敢不交税，怕把我抓起来蹲监狱，其实我明知道那些税款就是为养活执行死刑的刽子手，为支持不正义的战争，都是我恨得要死的制度，这也是出卖灵魂。现在要做人，还不是每时每刻都在出卖灵魂？我这次出卖灵魂不是为了钱，为了地位，为了过舒服日子，我是为了现实，为了力量。

芭巴拉　你知道你不会有力量的，他也没有。

库森斯　我知道。我不光是为我自己，我要的是全世界都有力量。

芭巴拉　我也要全世界都有力量；但必须是精神的力量。

库森斯　我认为凡是力量都是精神的，这些大炮自己不会发射。我曾经想通过希腊文创造精神的力量；可是过时的语言和文明对这世



really touched by a dead language and a dead civilization . The people must have power; and the people cannot have Greek. Now the power that is made here can be wielded by all men.

Barbara Power to burn women's houses down and kill their sons and tear their husbands to pieces.

Cusins You cannot have power for good without having power for evil too. Even mother's milk nourishes murderers as well as heroes. This power which only tears men's bodies to pieces has never been so horribly abused as the intellectual power, the imaginative power, the poetic, religious power that can enslave men's souls. As a teacher of Greek I gave the intellectual man weapons against the common man. I now want to give the common man weapons against the intellectual man. I love the common people. I want to arm them against the lawyer, the doctor, the priest, the literary man, the professor, the artist, and the politician, who, once in authority, are the most dangerous, disastrous, and tyrannical of all the fools, rascals, and impostors. I want a democratic power



界实际不起作用。人民必须有力量，人民不能靠希腊文过日子，可是这个地方产生的力量是所有的人都能掌握的。

芭巴拉　什么力量？能够把女人的房子炸得片瓦不存，把她们的孩子炸死，把她们的丈夫炸得血肉横飞？

库森斯　没办法，力量一旦出现，好人要利用，坏人也要利用。就连母亲的奶汁不是既喂养了谋杀犯，又喂养了英雄吗？这种把人的身体炸得血肉横飞的力量算得了什么，真正可怕地被滥用的是精神的、思想的力量，是想象力的、诗的、宗教的力量，这才能叫人的灵魂变成奴隶。我教希腊文的时候，我是在给有知识的人提供压制普通老百姓的武器。现在我要给普通老百姓提供反抗有知识的人的武器。我喜欢普通老百姓，我要他们武装起来，反抗那些律师、医生、牧师、文人、教授、艺术家还有政客；这些人一旦掌了权，马上就变成危险的、最害人的、最专制的傻瓜、流氓、骗子！我希望见到的是一种强大的民主力量，能够



strong enough to force the intellectual oligarchy to use its genius for the general good or else perish.

Barbara Is there no higher power than that [*pointing to the shell*]?

Cusins Yes: but that power can destroy the higher powers just as a tiger can destroy a man: therefore man must master that power first. I admitted this when the Turks and Greeks were last at war. My best pupil went out to fight for Hellas. My parting gift to him was not a copy of Plato's Republic, but a revolver and a hundred Undershaft cartridges. The blood of every Turk he shot — if he shot any — is on my head as well as on Undershaft's. That act committed me to this place for ever. Your father's challenge has beaten me. Dare I make war on war? I dare. I must. I will. And now, is it all over between us?

Barbara [*touched by his evident dread of her answer*] Silly baby Dolly! How could it be?



逼迫这些少数的有权的知识分子乖乖地把本事拿出来为大家服务，不然就被消灭。

芭巴拉　难道就没有比这些东西（指着大炸弹）更高的力量了吗？

库森斯　有，但是这些东西能消灭那些更高的力量，就像老虎能吃掉人，所以人就必须先掌握这些东西。上一次土耳其人和希腊人又打起仗的时候，我就承认了这一条。我最优秀的一个学生，出发去为他心目中伟大的希腊战斗。临别的时候我送他的礼物不是一本柏拉图的名著《共和国》，而是一把手枪和一百发安德谢夫牌号的子弹。死在他枪下的每一个土耳其人——假定他打中了一个——那笔血债里有我的份，也有安德谢夫的份。从那个时候起，这件事就把我跟这个地方拴在一起了。你父亲刚才的挑战把我打垮了，我敢对战争开战吗？我敢，我必须开战，我一定要开战。现在说吧，咱们之间是不是一切都完了？

芭巴拉　（看到他因害怕听到她的答复，战战兢兢的样子，颇受感动）傻孩子 Dolly！怎么可能呢？



Cusins [*overjoyed*] Then you — you — you — Oh for my drum! [*He flourishes imaginary drumsticks.*]

Barbara [*angered by his levity*] Take care, Dolly, take care. Oh if only I could get away from you and from father and from it all! if I could have the wings of a dove and fly away to heaven!

Cusins And leave *me*!

Barbara Yes, you, and all the other naughty mischievous children of men. But I cant. I was happy in the Salvation Army for a moment. I escaped from the world into a paradise of enthusiasm and prayer and soul saving; but the moment our money ran short, it all came back to Bodger: it was he who saved our people: he, and the Prince of Darkness, my papa. Undershaft and Bodger: their hands stretch everywhere: when we feed a starving fellow creature, it is with their bread, because there is no other bread; when we tend the sick, it is in the hospitals they endow; if we turn from the churches they build, we must kneel on the stones of the streets they pave. As long as that lasts, there is no getting away from them. Turning our backs on Bodger and Undershaft is turning our



库森斯　（喜不自胜）那么说你——你——你——噢，我的鼓在哪儿！（做出击花哨鼓点状）

芭巴拉　（因他的轻佻而激怒）你当心，Dolly，当心。我多么想把你，把父亲，把这一切都扔掉啊！我要是能有鸽子的翅膀，直飞上天，多好啊！

库森斯　把我甩掉！

芭巴拉　对，你，还有你们这些幼稚的、捣乱的、无事生非的男人。可是我做不到。我在救世军里有过一段幸福的日子，我逃避了现实世界，找到了一个充满热情、祈祷、挽救灵魂的乐园。可是一旦钱用光了，我们还是得回来找包杰；最后还得靠他来搭救我们的人，靠他，还有黑暗王国的君主，我的父亲。安德谢夫和包杰，他们的手伸得可长呢，我们要是想给一个饿得要死的人弄点吃的，那只能是他们的面包，因为没有别的面包；我们要照料病人，只能是在他们捐钱建立的医院；如果我们不愿意在他们造的教堂里祈祷，那就只好在大街上跪下，可是那大街上的路面也是他们修的。只要这种情形不变，我们就永远摆不



backs on life.

Cusins I thought you were determined to turn your back on the wicked side of life.

Barbara There is no wicked side: life is all one. And I never wanted to shirk my share in whatever evil must be endured, whether it be sin or suffering. I wish I could cure you of middle-class ideas, Dolly.

Cusins [*gasping*] Middle cl —! A snub! A social snub to *me*! from the daughter of a foundling!

Barbara That is why I have no class, Dolly: I come straight out of the heart of the whole people. If I were middle-class I should turn my back on my father's business; and we should both live in an artistic drawingroom, with you reading the reviews in one corner, and I in the other at the piano, playing Schumann: both very superior persons, and neither of us a bit of use. Sooner than that, I would sweep out the guncotton shed, or be one of Bodger's barmaids. Do you know what would have happened if you had refused papa's



脱他们，弃绝安德谢夫和包杰就是弃绝生活。

库森斯　我一直以为你是拿定主意要弃绝生活里罪恶的一面呢。

芭巴拉　根本不存在所谓罪恶的一面，生活是一个完整的东西。而且我从来没有想推卸我容忍罪恶的责任，不管这个罪恶是苦难还是犯罪。Dolly，我真希望我能改造你，叫你摆脱这些中产阶级的观念。

库森斯　（气得直喘）中产阶——！势利眼！跟我来这套上流社会的势利眼！其实你不过是私生子的女儿！

芭巴拉　正因为这个，所以我不属于任何阶级，Dolly。我直接来自全体人民的心。如果我是中产阶级的后代，那我就应该深恶痛绝我父亲的生意；咱们两个呢，就应该生活在一间艺术味很浓的客厅里，你在一个角落里看报纸评论，我在另一个角落里在钢琴上弹奏舒曼浪漫主义的乐曲；两个人都档次很高，但是毫无用处。与其那样，我宁愿到这儿的炸药车间去扫地，或者在包杰的酒馆里当女招待。你知道要是你拒绝了爸



offer?

Cusins I wonder!

Barbara I should have given you up and married the man who accepted it. After all, my dear old mother has more sense than any of you. I felt like her when I saw this place — felt that I must have it — that never, never, never could I let it go; only she thought it was the houses and the kitchen ranges and the linen and china, when it was really all the human souls to be saved: not weak souls in starved bodies, crying with gratitude for a scrap of bread and treacle, but fullfed, quarrelsome, snobbish, uppish creatures, all standing on their little rights and dignities, and thinking that my father ought to be greatly obliged to them for making so much money for him — and so he ought. That is where salvation is really wanted. My father shall never throw it in my teeth again that my converts were bribed with bread. [*She is transfigured.*] I have got rid of the bribe of bread. I have got rid of the bribe of heaven. Let God's work be done for its own sake: the work he had to create us to do because it cannot be done except by living men and



爸的邀请，结果会怎么样吗？

库森斯　难说。

芭巴拉　我就会甩掉你，嫁给那个接受邀请的人。说来说去，我那位亲爱的老妈妈比你们都精明。我看到这个地方之后，跟她的感觉一样——这个地方一定要属我所有——我绝不，绝不，绝不撒手！不同的只是，她要的是这些房子，厨房的炊具、台布餐巾、瓷器，可是我真正要的是这里等着我来拯救的灵魂。不是那些饥饿的肉体里的弱者的灵魂，为了一片抹上糖稀的面包就感激涕零的可怜虫，而是那些自命不凡的，势利眼的，找碴儿吵架的，吃得饱饱的人，一个个儿摆着小架子，为自己的一点权利寸步不让的人。而且一个个儿都认为我父亲赚了那么多钱都应该感谢他们——他们这样想也有道理。这才是需要拯救的灵魂。今后我父亲再也不能耻笑我，说我的信徒都是靠面包收买的。（她忽然变成崇高的样子）从今以后我彻底摆脱了用面包收买，也摆脱了用天堂去收买。让上帝的感召靠它本身的力量吧！上帝创造了我们这样的



women. When I die, let him be in my debt, not I in his; and let me forgive him as becomes a woman of my rank.

Cusins Then the way of life lies through the factory of death?

Barbara Yes, through the raising of hell to heaven and of man to God, through the unveiling of an eternal light in the Valley of The Shadow. [*Seizing him with both hands*] Oh, did you think my courage would never come back? did you believe that I was a deserter? that I, who have stood in the streets, and taken my people to my heart, and talked of the holiest and greatest things with them, could ever turn back and chatter foolishly to fashionable people about nothing in a drawingroom? Never, never, never, never: Major Barbara will die with the colors. Oh! and I have my dear little Dolly boy still; and he has found me my place and my work. Glory Hallelujah! [*She kisses him.*]

Cusins My dearest: consider my delicate health. I cannot



人，不就是因为要实现这种感召，只能靠我们这些活生生的人吗。到我死的那一天，应该是上帝欠我的债，而不是我欠他的，应该是我原谅他，这才配得上我这样一个女人的身份。

库森斯　这么说，通向永生的道路，必须经过制造死亡的工厂了？

芭巴拉　是的，必须把地狱升华成天堂，把人升华成上帝，在阴暗的山谷里撒下永恒的光明。（她用两手抓住他）噢，难道你以为我的勇气一去不复返了吗？难道你以为我会当逃兵？我这样一个曾经站在大街上，把心交给了老百姓，跟他们讲过最崇高、最伟大的思想的人，难道会背叛，去跟一群时髦的女士、先生在客厅里说些空话、昏话？绝不、绝不、绝不！芭巴拉少校到死也要高举旗帜。噢！再说我身边还有我亲爱的Dolly宝贝儿呢，是他替我找到了我的岗位和我的工作。感谢上帝吧！（她亲吻他）

库森斯　我最最亲爱的，你得考虑我虚弱的身体。



stand as much happiness as you can.

Barbara Yes: it is not easy work being in love with me, is it? But it's good for you. [*She runs to the shed, and calls, child-like*] Mamma! Mamma! [*Bilton comes out of the shed, followed by Undershaft.*] I want Mamma.

Undershaft She is taking off her list slippers, dear. [*He passes on to Cusins.*] Well? What does she say?

Cusins She has gone right up into the skies.

Lady Britomart [*coming from the shed and stopping on the steps, obstructing Sarah, who follows with Lomax. Barbara clutches like a baby at her mother's skirt*] Barbara: when will you learn to be independent and to act and think for yourself ? I know as well as possible what that cry of "Mamma, Mamma," means. Always running to me!

Sarah [*touching Lady Britomart's ribs with her finger tips and imitating a bicycle horn*] Pip! pip!

Lady Britomart [*highly indignant*] How dare you say Pip! pip! to me, Sarah? You are both very naughty children. What do you want, Barbara?

Barbara I want a house in the village to live in with Dolly.



我比不了你，我承受不了这么大的幸福。

芭巴拉　我知道，跟我相爱不那么容易，是不是？可这对你有好处。（她向着厂棚跑去，一面叫喊着，孩子一般）妈妈！妈妈！（毕尔顿从厂棚里出来，安德谢夫跟在后边）我要找妈妈。

安德谢夫　她正在换拖鞋呢，亲爱的。（走到库森斯身旁）怎么样？她怎么说？

库森斯　她要乘风破浪，直奔天国前进！

薄丽托玛夫人　（从厂棚里出来，站在梯子台阶上，挡住了莎拉和她身后的洛玛克斯的路。芭巴拉像三岁孩子似地抓着她的裙子）芭巴拉，你到哪年才能长大，自己拿主意啊？我比谁都明白你大喊大叫“妈妈，妈妈”是什么意思，没办法了就来缠着我。

莎　拉　（以手指尖点着薄丽托玛夫人的肋骨，学自行车喇叭叫）嘀！嘀！

薄丽托玛夫人　（声色俱厉）莎拉，你怎么敢对我叫唤：嘀！嘀！这俩孩子，都不乖。你要什么，芭巴拉？

芭巴拉　我要在这儿找一所房子，跟 Dolly 一块儿生



[*Dragging at the skirt*] Come and tell me which one to take.

Undershaft [*to Cusins*] Six o'clock tomorrow morning, my young friend.

THE END



活。（拉着母亲的裙子）我要你来帮我选房子。

安德谢夫 （对库森斯）年轻的朋友，明天一早六点钟见。

全剧终



［Ｇｅｎｅｒａｌ　Ｉｎｆｏｒｍａｔｉｏｎ］
书名＝芭巴拉少校：英汉对照
作者＝（英）萧伯纳（Ｂｅｒｎａｒｄ　Ｓｈａｗ　Ｇ．）著　　英若诚译
页数＝３８１
ＳＳ号＝１１０９３６８１
出版日期＝１９９９年１２月第１版